

Introduction

This account tells the story of the men of Great and Little Broughton who fought in the First World War. It also gives a flavour of how village life continued during these years; how the people rallied behind 'their boys'; how village institutions supported the wider war effort.

Foremost this account concentrates on the twenty two (22) men who died during the war and are remembered on the War Memorial in the grounds of Christ Church, Great Broughton.

It is their letters from the war front that are the backbone narrative of this account. The letters reproduced here are from our village men; men whose surnames are instantly recognisable, whose relations still live in the village. Their descriptions of trench warfare are probably not bettered; **Lance-Corporal Joe Cavanagh writes home (see Chapter 3) about the battle of the Somme. ".....about twenty-past seven word was passed along the line to fix bayonets. At half-past seven prompt, we dashed over the top and right into the German trenches..."**. The letters are graphic and direct; tell of exhaustion and cold, wet conditions; of the lottery of who lives and who dies; of narrow escapes. Yet they can still be humorous and none ever doubt that the cause they are fighting for is right and just.

War Diaries - On the date of death of the twenty two who fell in battle, an account, from war diaries, is given of the engagement their battalion were fighting on that day. One such example is that of the 11th Battalion of the Border Regiment, on July 10th 1917, when John Sloan died. The Battalion's war diary entry describes the events (see Chapter 4) and it is a terrifying account of a bloody combat. The diary gives, at least half-hourly, a portrayal of sixteen hours of unrelenting fighting. This excerpt is timed at 4.05pm, some ten hours after the battle commenced.....

4.05 pm. Following message received from OC C Company: "Front line very badly smashed now. Right half completely wiped out. Second line very badly knocked about. From GHQ to NOSE AVENUE non-existent. Third line receiving particular attention and badly knocked about. Comm Trenches many blown in and always shelled. Approx Casualties about 40. The shelling is very heavy throughout and continually on 1st, 2nd and 3rd lines and comm trench. I have 2 Officers in line now and have arranged with Rowsell to signal from 1st line to 2nd line, where I have my signaller on the look out. My signal lamp is still OK and I shall keep in touch with your OP. Cook-Gray and 2 of my runners left for BHQ about 3 pm. I shall be glad to get any news. The shelling is the bally limit and I do not like it. We are lying low and I hope all will be well. I hope it will finish soon.

A timeline of significant WW1 events is given throughout the book

In general, the Broughtons' began as rural farming communities. Weavers, pottery workers, corn mill workers, linen mill workers and makers of clay pipes complement these farmers. In the 18th Century, the coal industry, part of the West Cumberland (Cumbria) coalfields, started to dramatically shape village life. The legacy of that industry is still prominent in the Parish. Although some of the older houses have been demolished, coal miner's cottages are still a significant part of the housing stock.

The spoil heap of the coal mine known as Buckhill still stands. Along with Buckhill, the mines known as Alice Pit and Bertha Pit (just outside the Parish boundary) were major employers from the late 19th Century to the early 20th Century. Most of the men from the village who went to war worked in these mines.

Although we are recalling events now a century past, the lives of these boys and then the men they became, are ones many will associate with. They went to the village school that we know today; they would have walked and played along the same footpaths and bridleways used today; swam and fished in the river; gathered the Autumn fruits from the hedgerows; helped on the numerous farms during potato picking, harvest and hay time; played for the village sporting teams; worked on the land or in the mines. They would not have ventured far from home. **Five of those that died, started Broughton school on the same day.**

The events of the summer of 1914 were to dramatically change this state of affairs.

Thanks

Many thanks to all the people and institutions who helped in the research of this work

Workington Library

The Archives of the West Cumberland Times

Commonwealth War Graves Commission

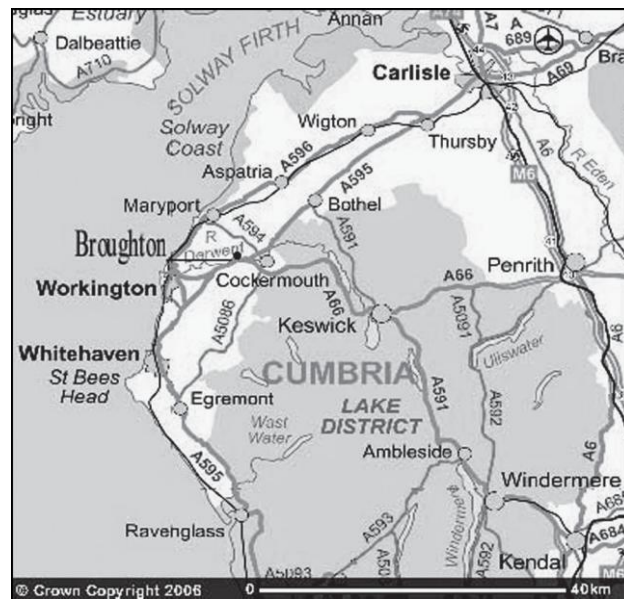
Cumbria Archives - Carlisle and Whitehaven

National Archives - London

The museums and archives of the Cumbria Museum of Military Life, Liverpool Scottish, Liverpool King's, Hampshire, East Yorkshire, West Yorkshire, Canadian Infantry and Australian Infantry Regiments

All relatives and individuals for their recollections of people and occasions past

The Broughtons are situated a few miles from the Lake District National Park to the East and the West Cumbria (formerly Cumberland) coast to the West. Cockermouth town is some three miles distant (East), Workington 6 miles (West). Situated on the South facing slope of the River Derwent valley, many houses have unsurpassed views of the Lake District mountains and fells.



Many thanks to the Heritage Lottery Fund for accepting the proposal to work with Broughton Primary School in the production of this book. Their advice and grant is greatly appreciated.

This book has been researched with the help of many people. We have endeavoured to check that the dates and events herein mentioned are factually correct. However, we accept no responsibilities for any inaccuracies within

Ray Dobie 2015

Understanding the 'Broughtons'

It may help to understand how Broughton village as we know it today, a combination of Great and Little Broughton, came to be a parish and how it is distinguished from Broughton Moor parish.



This is the **original mid 19th Century map** (circa 1865) on which in 1898 the authorities have drawn the new boundaries that formed the Parishes we know today as Broughton to the South and Broughton Moor to the North. The words 'Broughton Moor' and 'Broughton' have been imposed on the original map. The letters 'BRIDEK' refer to BRIDEKIRK, which was the Ecclesiastical District for the area. Before 1898, there was **no** such place as Broughton Moor. The whole region outlined was known as 'The Townships of Great and Little Broughton'. The small number of houses, top left, around the cross-roads, (which we recognise today as Broughton Moor village) were actually split across these Townships; to the West of the cross-roads stretched the Township of Great Broughton, to the East, The Township of Little Broughton; The houses on the cross-roads, Wyndham Row, still standing today, were known as Wyndham Row, Little Broughton. We should remember that the two miles or so between what we know today as Broughton Moor and Broughton, would have been a 'short walk' in earlier centuries. The 1894 Act which brought Parish Councils into existence, turned the two Townships into Great Broughton Parish and Little Broughton Parish. This was not welcomed by those in and around Wyndham Row and after a long

'battle', which included legal proceedings, in October 1898, the Parishes we know today, Broughton Moor and Broughton, were formed. The railway line in 1898, Cleator to Workington Northern Extension (opened March 24th, 1887) was chosen as the dividing line between the two Parishes (see map).

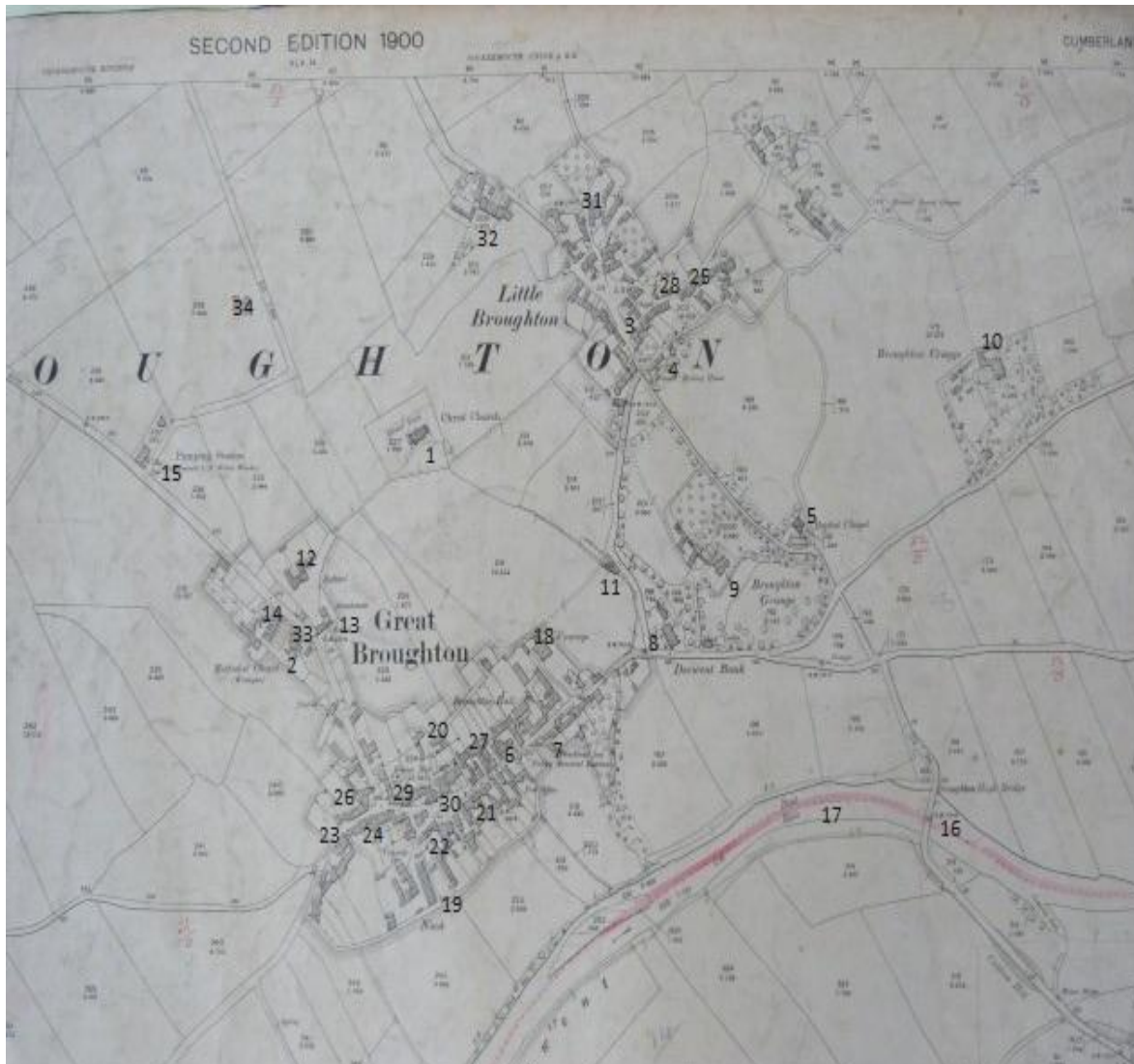
All but one of the men who died in WW1 were born pre October 1898 (the date Broughton Moor parish came into being) and therefore it can cause some confusion (even to the newspaper reports of the time) in referring to those born North of Great and Little Broughton villages (especially the small clusters in the hinterland) as either 'Broughton Moor' or 'Broughton' men.

The map below is dated 1900. By 1914 the 'Broughtons' would have looked very similar. The only major building work had taken place in 1904 when the 'new' Infant school was built next to the Primary school (built 1882). The infants had been taught until then in the Endowed school, a school room built in 1722 by Joseph Ashley and endowed as a charity in 1735. After 1904, the Endowed school room then became a meeting/recreation venue.



This therefore is the layout of Great and Little Broughton, the 'Broughtons' circa 1914.

In some areas of life there was a friendly rivalry but concerning the war effort there was one singular purpose, to support all the men who had gone to war.



It may help to know where the places mentioned in the book are located

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1 Broughton Christ Church | 2 Wesleyan Methodist Church |
| 3 Primitive Methodist Church | 4 Friends Meeting House |
| 5 Baptist Church | 6 Thomas Paisley Institute |
| 7 Punch Bowl Inn | 8 Derwent Bank |
| 9 Broughton Grange | 10 Broughton Craggs |
| 11 Wood House | 12 Broughton School |
| 13 Endowed School | 14 Chapel Terrace |
| 15 Water Pumping Station | 16 Broughton High Bridge |
| 17 River Derwent | 18 Vicarage |
| 19 The Nook | 20 Brewery Lane/The Went |
| 21 Derwent House | 22 Volunteer Inn & King Street |
| 23 West End | 24 Fisher Terrace |
| 25 Ivy Cottage (now Broughton Manor) | 26 East Elms Farm |
| 27 Sibson House | 28 Clowes Villas |
| 29 Potts Terrace | 30 Mission Hall (now British Legion) |
| 31 Hill Farm | 32 Rose Farm |
| 33 The Mount | 34 Soddy Gap footpath |
- Glaister Cottages and Trough House were between 29 and 30, now a green space

1911 Census

75% of working age males are employed at local coal mines

Census are taken every ten years; the 1911 census gives an interesting profile of Broughton just before the First World War.

The population of Broughton Parish was 1363, housed in 304 dwellings.

The population comprises of 696 males and 667 females.

By studying the numbers from each of the individual 304 dwellings, the following facts emerge:-

Some village households were very overcrowded. "2 up and 2 down" dwellings could contain up to 12 people.

Breakdown of 696 males

435 are of working age
150 are school age pupils
92 are under age 5
19 are retired

It should be remembered that boys would have left school at 14 - a state pension of 5 shillings (25p) was available at the age of 70.

326 of the 435 working age males are employed at local coal mines, 75%.

35 of the 435 working age males are employed as farmers, farm workers or butchers, 8%.

16 worked on the railways, 4%.

Other employment included tailors, shopkeepers, quarry workers, joiners and gardeners.

Latest district data for the parish, 2013, states that there are now 1705 people living in 740 houses. So over the last century, there has been an increase of about 25% in the population but an increase of about 143% in the housing stock.

Chapters

1. 1914 Setting the Scene - War begins
Including -:
Sport
Old Folks Re-union
First Village Carnival
Outbreak of War
Volunteers
Soldiers Fund
2. 1915 Including -:
First Letter Home
Eggs From School Children
First Fatalities
Battle of Loos
3. 1916 Including-:
Conscription
Fund Raising
Battle of the Somme
Five Fatalities
Military Medal
Soldier Buried at Christ Church
4. 1917 Including-:
Eight Fatalities
Potato Crisis
King Visits Workington
Garden Fete
5. 1918 Including-:
Soldier Buried at Baptist Church
Influenza Pandemic
Six fatalities
Broughton Friendly Societies
The Armistice
Local Rejoicings
6. Peace Celebrations - War Memorial
Including-:
Welcoming Home Supper and Smoker
Peace Celebration Procession
Memorial Unveiling
7. Summary
Including-:
22 Commonwealth War Graves Commission Commemoration Certificates
Soldier Profiles - Regiment, Service Number, date of birth and death
Village Places and People

Chapter 1

1914 - Setting the Scene - War Begins

Great Broughton and Little Broughton were originally two rural communities, access to the other along an approximately 200 yard road, which in 1914 would have been surfaced with stone from nearby Broughton Craggs Quarry (from the early 1950's, four housing estates and the odd stand alone house have in-filled this gap). The Broughtons were known for their flora and fauna superiority, if it was grown, tendered, reared or caught then the Broughtons' would be the best, biggest and seasonally first. All of the stories told are of course true! Being a village predominately occupied by miners and farm workers, their gardens (many with pig sty) would have been worked as a mixture of hobby and the economic necessity of home grown/reared food. The River Derwent, which lies just South of the village and forms part of its Parish Boundary, is recognised as one the UK's best salmon fishing rivers. It was said that if you came from Broughton you were either a fisherman or poacher!

Sport, as it was across other Cumberland villages at the time, played a big part in the little leisure time available. Football, Rugby, Wrestling, Athletics and Dog racing were pursued. Great Broughton had the Volunteer and Punch Bowl public houses, along with a 'beer house', now the Brewery House pub: Little Broughton had a 'beer house', now the Sun Dial. Perhaps remarkably, sat alongside these 'beer houses' there was a large temperance movement in the villages.

The village churches: Broughton Christ Church, Wesleyan Methodist, Primitive Methodist, Friends Meeting House and Baptist Church, as well as their religious offerings, were at the hub of village social activities.

In 1914, the Tomas Paisley Memorial Institution (see summary chapter) was the then present name of the Broughton Working Men's Institution also sometimes called the reading room. It was the third such building to host this institution and as we shall read, the majority of men who fought in the war were members. It became a major focal point during the war; telegrams were posted there; meetings were held; fund raising events hosted; its flagpole would fly the flag at half-mast when war fatalities occurred.

Most of the men to fight in the war were employed in the coal mines Bertha, Alice and Buckhill, all situated on the North fringe of the Parish,

The West Cumberland Times (WCT)

The West Cumberland Times (WCT) is a very good source for local historians. The villages all seem to have had their own correspondents, who fed many stories into the twice weekly editions at this time. The Wednesday publication cost half-a-penny, the Saturday edition one penny. The articles from the paper used in this book, use the original headline in the majority

but not all cases. Some of the reports are transcribed in full, others are a summary. Robert Telford was the Broughton correspondent (see summary chapter, a remarkable man). There was a great deal of reading in the editions along with advertisements and no, or very rarely, pictures. It was of course a local paper and national events were only mentioned if they were significant.

Broughton - January to July 1914.....a flavour of village life

Broughton Untied Football Club - Edward Speight

In the WCT dated the 3rd of January 1914, we read that on Tuesday evening (30th December), a domino competition organised by Broughton United Football Club, attracted 548 entries. It was held in the Assembly Room, a room forming part of the Punch Bowl public house. Archie Rowe won and Peter High was second, Jonah Lister third and Edward Speight fourth.

Edward Speight served in the war and did not survive. Aged 19, he was the youngest to die.

'Friendly football match'

There is a report in the same edition of a football match played on New Day's morning at Broughton Craggs Park. The paper has a headline:- FRIENDLY MATCH – LITTLE BROUGHTON V GREAT BROUGHTON. Forecasting a 'friendly match' between the villages is certainly optimistic and as the report on the match reveals, completely wrong!

Summary of report: 'Little Broughton started lively but Stanley Telford withstood the pressure. Great Broughton livened up and John Smith put Stephenson through to shoot wide. Stanley Brown then scored a beautiful goal for Little Broughton. An own goal by John Smith increased Little Broughton's lead. Great Broughton were warned for rough play, it was they however who were awarded a penalty and Cavanagh scored past High. Half-time – Little Broughton 2 Great Broughton 1. Great Broughton came out strong in the second half, their captain urging them with repeated calls of 'chip them up' and the like. Byers was 'in a fair way' for equalising when he was pulled up for offside. A Great Broughton player remarked 'that they warn't ga'en to play a team an' a referee as weel'. The referee stopped the game and made the player apologise. He then said he would send both teams off if there was any more bother.

Final score - Little Broughton 2 Great Broughton 1.

In the afternoon, again at Broughton Craggs, Broughton played Greysouthen in the return of the Christmas Day derby. Broughton won by two goals to nil. Tunstall and Harrison scored for Broughton.

Supper, Smoker and Presentation - Harry Robinson

Supper, Smoker and Presentation, ran the headline in the same edition. After playing two matches on New Year's day, the players and officials (about 100 people) then turned out in the evening for a 'very excellent knife and fork supper, provide by Miss Alice Irving'. It was held in the Assembly Room. Robin Thompson, captain, was presented with a handsome hanging clock on the occasion of his marriage. After the speeches, songs were given, piano accompanist Thomas Graham. Amongst the singers were *John Collister, Ritson Foster, James Dixon and Harry Robinson.

**All would serve in the war, Harry Robinson did not survive.*

Baptist Church Annual Supper

In the same edition we read of the Baptist Church Annual Supper, also on New Year's day. A record number of young people were in attendance. Games were heartily entered into, under the supervision of Mr. J Mandale Lister. Songs were sung, ably accompanied by Mr. Wm Skerry on piano. Supper was served on daintily laid tables, attended by Mrs. Wallace (Croft House), Mrs. Henry Skerry, Mrs. William Skerry, Mrs. Wilson Lister, Mrs. Waite and the Misses Dora Lister, Alice Thursby and Annie Pickering, whilst Mrs. Skerry (Chapel Terrace) brewed the tea.

Wesleyan Methodist

Again in the same edition, we read that on New Year's Eve, the Wesleyan Methodist Church, an exceedingly large attendance enjoyed a musical evening. A hearty supper followed.

Starlings nest...in January?

To complete a busy reporting schedule ...we also read in this edition that a starling's nest containing four young birds was to be seen under the eaves of a dwelling house at Wilkinson's Terrace, Little Broughton. We did mention that the Broughton's were first in all such matters!

Old Folks Re-union

In the WCT dated January 10th 1914, we read that the manager of Alice Pit colliery is presented with several handsome gifts from the workmen on his leaving the district to become a lecturer at the Hanley Mining College.

On the 17th, there is a lengthy report about the eighth annual Broughton Old Folks Re-Union, held in the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institution. The room was decorated with evergreens and numerous flags. Over a hundred people sat down to a substantial meal. Many people are named as participating in the musical entertainment. Gramophone selections were also played. The young men at the Colliery were thanked in supporting the purchase of fruit for

the old people. The committee were John Webster (Chairman), R. Telford (Secretary), Thomas Kelt (Treasurer), Thomas Kirkpatrick, J.H. Lister, Peter High, Edward Lister, S. Stephenson and Joseph Mitchinson.

Allotments

Most houses were blessed with gardens but there was still a need for some allotments. In the WCT dated January 10th we read of meeting of the Parish Council trying to decide where would allotments best be sited and the how and why of securing the land. These discussions would run through to 1918. Even in 1917 when a shortage of food was troubling everyone (see chapter 4), the council were still deciding where the allotments should be. Although offered land, they were wary of committing themselves - village life, never let getting things done get in the way of a good argument!

Mumps and Whooping Cough

From the Girls school Log-book 23rd January 1914: "The attendance has gone down 8% this week owing to mumps and whooping cough & colds being prevalent."

Band of Hope - British Womens Temperance Association

In the WCT dated 24th of January, it is reported that the *Broughton Band of Hope met in the Endowed Schoolroom (see summary chapter). The Broughton branch of the **British Womens Temperance Association (BWTA) had met at Derwent Bank, the large house still situated at the T junction from Great to Little Broughton. Instructive discourses were presented at both meetings.

* One of the first responses to the problems of excessive drinking in the 1800's was the formation of temperance societies. These usually had a Christian base and were initially composed of people who took a pledge to abstain from alcohol. The Band of Hope was aimed at keeping children from any such consumption.

** The British Women's Temperance Association was founded to encourage temperance by education and other means and to agitate for the restriction of sales of alcohol.

Headmasters salary

School Mangers Minutes Book: At a School Managers meeting on the 7th February, it is agreed to increase the salary of Mr. J. M. Lister, Headmaster of the Boys School, to £130 per year. (*John Mandale Lister, Headmaster 1902-1942, was a former pupil at the school.*)

Friendly Rugby match - D Thompson and J Cavanagh

Report from the WCT 11th February 1914“BROUGHTON RED ROSE FRIENDLY MATCH. A friendly encounter between teams captained by J Barnes and J Kirkpatrick took place at Waterworks Lane, on Saturday. S. Lister scored for the Kirkpatrick team but the conversion failed. Jim Lister scored a try for the same side and J W Cavanagh also crossed for a try. On Barnes’s side, the captain crossed for three tries and improved two of them and D Thompson also scored a try, which he converted. Result: Barnes’s team 3G 4T (18pts), Kirkpatrick’s team 1G 4T (14pts). Mr. J. Dixon, Great Broughton, was the referee.”

As we shall read, J.W. Cavanagh and D. Thompson, mentioned in the above report, would not survive the war. J Dixon, the referee, also served in the war and did return.

His Majesty's Inspector of Schools

Boys School Log-book: 13th March 1914: "Sir Roger Curtis, H. M. I. visited the school at 11.30 am on Monday and during the afternoon."

HMI report on Girls School

From Girls School log-book: April 24th 1914 HMI report. The classrooms are rendered bright and attractive by a number of plants and flowers. The girls are neat and clean and attentive to their lessons but rather lacking in enthusiasm. The written work is uniformly neat and much attention is given to spelling. The sums in arithmetic are carefully set out but there is too little connection between the mental and the written work. Some of the children in Standard 4 for instance were found inserting carrying figures over the top row of figures in a subtraction sum. Some useful preparatory work is accomplished in Standard 1, 2, and 3 but it would be as well to attempt a fuller discussion of the Reading matter, so that the children may appreciate more what they are reading. To sum up, the School continues to be taught on much the same lines that earned favourable commendation in the last report. But at the same time the Head Mistress will no doubt recognise there is need of greater alertness from some of the older girls.

Bowling Pavilion opened

The Bowling Green was established in 1913, sited at the top of what is now the Moorfield Bank housing estate. The land was given by Mrs. Paisley, who along with her husband (Thomas) were generous benefactors to many aspects of village life. In this report we read of the opening of the pavilion.

Report from the West Cumberland Times 2nd May 1914

BROUGHTON BOWLING CLUB

Summary of report: 'Opening of a new pavilion. On Thursday afternoon, the opening of the new pavilion at Broughton, was performed in fine weather. Mr. John Webster, the President spoke of the great efforts made by the ladies of the village to help the funding of the green, especially the bazaar held last summer which raised £73 (Applause). Mr. G. S. Wilson, Broughton Grange, said last year's experience had shown what a pleasant game bowls could be. He to praised the efforts of the fund raisers and urged everyone to keep up the good work and help clear the £100 debt still outstanding. Mr. Wilson then unlocked the door of the pavilion and stepped inside. Mr. Robert Telford on behalf of the members thanked Mr. Webster, Mr. Wilson and the ladies for all their hard work. Mr. John M Lister seconded. The pavilion is of a beautiful design and has a main room and ante room, together with lockers for the members' woods. It is provided with a verandah and altogether the building which was erected by Mr. Nathan Graham, joiner, Aspatria, was greatly admired. A public tea followed; Mrs. John Carruthers (Croft House), Mrs. John Irving, Mrs. Peter High. Mrs. Joseph Moore, Mrs. John Graham, Mrs. Wm M Watson, Miss Mary Relph and Miss Ada Irving presided at the tables. A single-handed sweepstake was then held, won by George Graham, Wilson Lister second, Jas Cavanagh, third.'

Mumps

22nd May 1914: **From the boys school Log-book:** 'The epidemic of mumps has increased very much.'

Good Weather

19th June 1914: **From the Boys School Log-book:** 'Two classes take desks into the playground and work there for four days in the good weather.'

Wrestling

Report from WCT 4th July 1914: Success of Broughton Wrestler. At Warcop (Westmorland), on Monday, the all weight wrestling competition was won by Thomas Tunstall, Great Broughton.

In the same edition we read that the Rev. David Murdoch McLaren, pastor of Broughton Baptist Church, has resigned after 14 months in the post.

Broughton AFC (Football) Annual Meeting

Report again from the 4th July edition

Summary of report: The annual meeting of the Broughton AF club was held in the Assembly Room, Great Broughton. Mr. J A Pearson, treasurer, reported a balance of 5 shillings and 7 pence (38p). The gate receipts had been low and the money from a domino competition and an entertainment had helped the club tremendously. Mr. R Telford moved the accounts be passed. Mr. C Hodgson seconded. Mr. Telford had been nominated by the clubs in the Derwent Valley league for a seat on the Council of the Cumberland Football association. Mr. Rowe was re-appointed secretary.

Parish Council Meeting - Ashcart - Sewerage - Spiling

Summary of report from WCT 18th July: 'The District Council had written to the Parish Council suggesting that an ashcart be used to remove ashes from houses, at the Parish expense. The topic was discussed, with humorous remarks thrown in, but it was agreed that the present arrangements of ash pits was fine (and cheap). They would rather have a *sewerage scheme first (Laughter). The River Derwent Board of Conservators were wishing to spile the whole of the river to prevent net poaching and had written asking for the Parish Council's permission to **spile its waters. This did not meet with a favourable reaction. The Chairman remarked (sarcastically) that he had it on good authority that all working men would be able to fish for 27 shillings a year and their wives and children could go down into the fishing huts for a free dinner and tea three times a week (Great Laughter). Another Councillor remarked that if the Conservators wished to help the village, why could they not send them an ashcart (Laughter). A no spiling motion was adopted.'

*Putting piped sewers into the village (instead of the ditches and outlets leading to the river) had been discussed for many years prior to this meeting. In 1908, a Board of Inquiry held in the village into such an installation had met with a luke warm response...responses stated that the outlets were fine, the river was not polluted and the cost to the ratepayer would be too high.

**Spiling, driving e.g. live Willow shoots into the river bed, is most commonly used for combating riverbank erosion and creating revetments.

Narrow escape from drowning

The river Derwent was and continues to be, a source of fishing and general enjoyment for village people. Unfortunately over time it has also claimed the lives of young and old people.

In this report, dated July 15th, we read of a narrow escape: Summary of report: '*William Rigg, 15 years of age, son of Joseph Rigg, was swimming in a well known bathing part of the river called the Boat Hole, when he sank out of view. William High, a young miner,

immediately rushed into the river and after a struggle, managed to get Rigg to the bank. Artificial respiration was applied and Rigg eventually came round. The action of High in rescuing the boy is highly commended.'

*William Rigg would later fight in the War, See Chapter 5

Broughton Baptist Choir Trip to the Lakes

From the WCT 25th July: Summary of report: 'The annual trip of the choir left the village at 8.30 am in wagonettes. They drove to Buttermere, where dinner was served by Mrs. Jackson, Syke House. After an interval of a couple of hours, the drive resumed to Keswick and the evening spent by the lake. Home was reached at ten pm. Mr. J M Lister was in charge of the arrangements for the day.'

In the WCT dated 29th July, the Broughton Christ Church choir take their annual excursion to the coast. They journeyed to Silloth in wagonettes. Dinner was taken at the Eden Street cafe. Mr. Jas Potts, conductor thanked all for their interest in and service to the church.

First carnival - Thursday, 30th July

The summer of 1914 was to see Broughton's first Carnival. There is no report of an earlier carnival and the fact that a few weeks later we read a report stating the success of 'their first carnival' confirms that it was the initial Carnival. In the depression years of the 1930's, followed by the Second World War years, the Carnival ceased to be but was revived in 1947 and has run annually ever since i.e. 2014 was its Centenary year. The report of this Carnival, held on Thursday 30th July, was given in the WCT on August 1st. It was a large article and states that over 500 people took part, nearly 300 names are given in the report, in effect, a mini census of the villages. Most names are of course of children. Many of these would have lived in the village into the mid and late 20th century. Indeed the young girl who was the first Carnival Queen, Maggie Sanderson, died as recently as 2001 at the age 98. Maggie is mentioned later in this book singing in fund raising events

Summer draws to a close and War looms

The carnival (30th July) had taken place in the middle of a week that was to prove historical. Up to this time in the village, the year had progressed similar to many others. Work in the mines was available; sport was played or watched; any chance for an evening's supper, smoker, drink and sing-along was taken; the churches celebrated their festivals and took their trips; the Temperance movement preached abstinence; the school went about its business; the Parish Council discussed 'weighty' matters; the summer weather had been fair to good. This normality was about to change.

The assassination of Archduke Franz Ferdinand, the heir to the Austrian throne, in the Serbian city of Sarajevo on June 28th, was to start a chain of events which would lead to world war. To try and summarise these events:

On July 29th, the Austrians shelled Belgrade (Serbia) - The Serbs asked Russia for help, France stood by Russia - Germany agreed to support Austria.

1st August, Germany declared war on Russia, France ordered mobilisation.

2nd August, Germany demand that Belgium allow the right to send troops through their country, Belgium refuse.

3rd August, Germany declare war on France and its troops enter Belgium, the British send the Germans an ultimatum to evacuate Belgium.

4th August, Britain declares war on Germany.

WCT 5th August - War report

The paper carried the usual local news but the biggest headlines concerned the German invasion of Belgium. This edition was Wednesday, 5th August and the report suggests that it was written/went to print on the evening of the 4th; late enough to contain discussions in the House of Commons that day but not late enough to carry the news that at 11pm on the evening of the 4th, Britain had declared war on Germany.

***Timeline:** On August the 6th, the Royal Navy cruiser HMS Amphion was sunk by German mines in the North Sea, causing the death of 150 men and the first British Casualties of war*

WCT Saturday 8th August - Troops given rousing send off - Horses commandeered

By Saturday, 4 days after the declaration of war, the paper reports on the war in Belgium. In the local news, there are several paragraphs on how Cockermouth, Workington, Maryport Keswick etc. are reacting to the outbreak of war. At Workington, the Masonic Hall has been opened to deal with the hundreds wishing to enlist; at Cockermouth, the Territorials were given a rousing send off, the Mechanic and Borough bands played as they marched to the railway station. At Maryport, Government officials commandeered about 200 horses for Army purposes. Livery stables were told to bring their horses to Fleming square, milk dealers likewise, even a school trip passing through Maryport from Workington on its way to Silloth, was temporarily halted. If the horse were judged suitable, a fair price was arranged with the owner.

WCT 15th August - Broughton telegrams

There is a paragraph in this edition headed '**Broughton and the War**'.

The full paragraph reads: 'Arrangements have been made for the latest telegrams to be despatched to our Broughton representative. These will be exhibited in the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute, Great Broughton, each evening between 7.30 and 8.00.'

Another paragraph in this edition, reports on evening classes (opened in 1882, Broughton School was providing night classes for those adults wishing to further their education). Summary of report: 'Great Broughton Evening School - the results of the recent examination in coalmining under the Board of Education, Science and Art Department, show that Messrs James Hill Stephenson and Joseph Lister (Potts Terrace), have passed with distinction. Mr. Tweddle Stephenson, Croft Hill Farm, Brigham, was the teacher of the class.'

Broughton Sports - huge attendances

Sport has long played a large part of recreational life in West Cumbria. In the early to mid 20th Century it was particularly so. Every town and village, no matter how small, had its sports meeting, its wrestling competition, cricket team, bowls team and probably a rugby and/or football team, even in villages where you wonder where the numbers of players came from. Broughton Sports was large annual summer event. A report in 1903, states the occasion rated alongside the more famous Grasmere sports. Crowds had been known to exceed 2000, special trains being run to accommodate the spectators. Competitors came from as far as Wigan, Blackpool, Edinburgh, Tynecastle, Manchester, Liverpool, Leeds, Dundee, and Rotherham. The Broughton Craggs sports field and its fine views no doubt added to the occasion.

In the WCT August 19th, there is a lengthy report of the 1914 event, which was held in fine weather. In the boys race, the one restricted to Broughton schoolboys, N. Suitor won, R.W. Watson was second, H. Watson third, E. Skerry fourth. In the girls equivalent, Annie Harrison won, Miriam Cavanna, second, Jennie Graham third.

In the evening, Mr. Henry Dobinson played for the dancing, which was held in a large marquee on the field.

Broughton Red Rose rugby team disbands - League suspended

In the same edition of 19th August, we read that Broughton Red Rose is to disband. It seems that insufficient numbers are to blame but within two weeks we read that it is a war related problem across the league and a meeting is called to suspend the league.

WCT 22nd August - Special Constables to be appointed at Broughton

Although people acting as special constables was already an established role, it was thought that during the period of war, new enrolments would be needed to replace police officers (serving and special) that were enlisting in the armed forces. This reason would have been relevant in the larger towns and cities but in smaller communities it was more a case of reassuring the communities that help in any unforeseen incident was close at hand. Summary

of report: A public meeting, chaired by John Webster (chairman of the Parish council) was held at the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute, for the purpose of appointing special constables. Supt. Illingworth, Cockermouth, explained what the role would entail and said there would be no night duty as that would continue to be done by the local constable. A speaker thought that the young fellows of Broughton, where once they undertook anything they did it well, would be patriotic enough to come forward. Sixteen people volunteered and would be sworn in due course. Supt. Illingworth thanked the chairman for convening the meeting.

Special Constables sworn in - The Prince of Wales National Relief Fund

In the WCT dated 26th of August, at the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute, twelve volunteers were sworn in as special constables. Summary of report: 'Before John Williamson, Brigham Hill, J R Bleasdale Cockermouth and Supt. Illingworth, the following were sworn in: Messers James Lister (Post Office), Francis James, Robert Telford, William Sumpton, John Lister, Samuel Thompson, George Clague, James Hill Stephenson, John Thompson, Wilson Harrison, James Cavanagh and William C Foster.'

In the same edition, a collection at Christ Church had raised £5 12 shillings 7 pence (£5.63) towards the *Prince of Wales Fund.

*The Prince of Wales National Relief Fund was announced on the 7th August. The speed with which men had enlisted caught thousands of families unaware and often caused massive difficulties for dependents. Factories, for a variety of reasons, reduced working hours or, those reliant on the export market, closed altogether. The purchasing power of large sections of the people had dwindled to zero; to be work-less at this time meant literal starvation. Within a week, to help these dependants, the fund had raised one million pounds, a huge sum of money in those days.

***Timeline August 26th:** The Battle of Le Cateau (France). The British Expeditionary Force suffers 7,812 casualties and is forced to retreat*

Broughton Women and the War

So ran the headline in the WCT dated 29th August. Their efforts over the next four years were geared to supplying the armed forces with clothes and other home comforts. Mrs. Paisley, Ivy Cottage, (now Broughton Manor) held a meeting along with, Mrs. Blackett, Broughton Craggs, Misses Harris, Derwent Bank, Miss Clarke, The Vicarage and Mrs. James, Derwent House to decide on the next step forward.

As for women across the country during the war, approximately 1,600,000 women joined the workforce between 1914 and 1918 in Government departments, public transport, the post office, as clerks in business, as land workers and in factories, especially in the dangerous munitions factories, which were employing 950,000 women by Armistice Day.

Football match in aid of relief fund - Rechabite Brass Band

There was a report in the WCT on the 2nd of September a friendly football match to raise money for the national relief fund: Summary of report: 'Broughton United AF Club's new ground at Soddy Gap, was opened on Saturday afternoon when a gratifying number of supporters attended, the whole proceeds going to the war funds. Prior to the match, the *Rechabite Brass Band played through the two villages and also rendered a selection at half-time. Mrs. Ray, Punch Bowl Inn, has generously promised to supply refreshments for the players during the whole of the coming season. The League team scored three goals in the first half through Tommy Johnston, Ernie Thorpe and J W Cavanagh. In the second half, the Shield team improved and scored through Bob White and Harrison. Result: League team Three goals, Shield team, Two goals.'

* From the late 18th century a number of Friendly Societies had been set up to help working-class people with such things as health insurance, death benefits, etc. Generally they held their meetings in public houses. In the 1830s a group of Manchester Methodists became concerned that by encouraging working men to attend public houses to pay their friendly society dues, then the societies were harming the men's health and financial situation and threatening their moral welfare, rather than helping them. To counter this they set up a new Friendly Society called the Independent Order of Rechabites, where members signed 'the pledge' to abstain from drinking alcohol.

John Byers was the conductor of the Rechabite Brass Band. A prominent man of the parish in many capacities, two of his sons (see summary chapter), Billy and Harold went to war and survived.

First Broughton men volunteer - Thomas King, Joseph Skerry and Harry Smith

Those village men who were reservists, would have already joined their regiments. After these men and until January 1916, when conscription was introduced, the armed services were reliant on volunteers. In the WCT dated 5th September 1914 we read of Broughton's first volunteer. Summary of report: 'The first volunteer from Great Broughton was *Mr. Thomas King, who left for **Carlisle Castle on Tuesday afternoon. On Thursday afternoon, two others, Joseph Skerry and ***Harry Smith, were seen off at Brigham Station by a crowd of people. The latter is a well known Cumberland wrestler, having won both heavy weight competitions at Lamplugh Friendly society sports this year and also the all weights contest at Westnewton.'

*Tom King came from a large, well known Broughton family. His father was one of the Headmasters of Broughton Ashley Endowed School, the school that from 1722 to 1882 (when the school we know today was built) served the parish. His sister ran the Post Office for several years. The small street where the family lived is still called King Street (formerly King's Fold).

****Carlisle Castle** - During the war, the men from Broughton would have reported to Carlisle Castle, the headquarters of the Border Regiment. Of the twenty two men who died, 16 were from the regiment; two had been transferred to other regiments; two were living aboard and two were living in other parts of the country when they enlisted.

*** Harry Smith did not survive the war (see chapter 2).

Never been to Carlisle

In 1914 (and for some decades following) village people would not have travelled very far from home on any type of work, business or pleasure. It could be that some who travelled to Carlisle Castle (30 miles away) from nearby Brigham Station, had never been on a train before, more probable that they had never been to Carlisle and very probable that they had never left Cumberland far less the country.

Broughton and the National Relief Fund

The WCT reports on the 12th September that a meeting has been held to discuss the National relief Fund. Summary of report. 'John Webster, Chairman of the Parish council presided over the meeting, called to consider the best means of supporting the National Relief Fund. After discussion, a resolution was passed to form a local committee, Mr. R. Telford to be secretary.'

Carnival committee

WCT 5th September, summary of report: 'The committee were pleased with their first year's effort. The President, Mr. R. Telford announced a balance of £8 7 shillings 7 pence (£8.38). They acknowledge the help from many people and Mr. J Hird, East Elms Farm, for allowing the free use of a field.'

***Timeline September 6th:** The first Battle of Marne checks German advance at the cost of 13,000 British, 250,00 French and 250,000 German casualties.*

Broughton volunteers, miners and ladies

Three articles in the WCT dated 19th September. Summary of reports:

Two more volunteers. Ernest Tweddle had left in the morning for the Carlisle depot, having enlisted in the Royal Engineers. Mr. John Robinson left by the afternoon train and proceeded to Carlisle Castle to join *Kitchener's Army.

Broughton ladies held their first public tea in support of the National Relief Fund.

Miners from the Buckhill Colliery Lodge had decided to contribute to the National Relief Fund at a rate of twopence in the pound.

*Kichener's Army was a term used at this time in reference to the man who had the task of pulling together a fighting force. On 5th August 1914 - the day that he took over as Minister

for War - Field Marshal Earl Kitchener of Khartoum issued orders for the expansion of the Army. He decided to expand the Regular Army by raising a new component composed of wartime volunteers. On 6th August Parliament sanctioned an increase of 500,000 men of all ranks. 'Your King and Country need you: a call to arms' was published on 11th August 1914. It explained the new terms of service and called for the first 100,000 men to enlist. This figure was achieved within two weeks.

Harvest Festival

The WCT October 3rd, reports on the churches holding their harvest festival celebrations. The Wesleyan Methodist Church observance was conducted over two days. Summary of report: 'The Sunday service in church comprised a sermon in the morning followed by an evening led by the choir with Thomas Birkett at the organ. Many individual singers also performed. On Tuesday afternoon, the festival was continued with a public tea in the Sunday Schoolroom. Later that evening, there was another sermon in the church and the choir again sang.'

Fire at Great Broughton

The WCT on the 7th of October carries a report of a house fire. Summary of report: 'A house on the Went Lane, Great Broughton, the property of Mr. and Mrs. George Stephenson, suffered a fire in which two young children had a marvellous escape. The children had been put to bed and shortly afterwards Mrs. Stephenson heard screams and dashed upstairs. She found their bed on fire and swiftly carried the children to safety. Neighbours rushed to the house and helped extinguish the flames. The bed was destroyed but the children were free from injury. It appeared the fire started by the children playing with matches.'

Broughton District Technical Committee

This committee held various evening classes at the school. Summary of 10th October report: 'John Webster, Chairman and R. Telford, secretary, presented the annual report. Two pupils passed the science and art examination; 15 passed the ambulance class, which was thought to be of great importance in a mining district.'

Broughton Ladies parcel

WCT 17th October. Summary of report: 'Miss Clarke, Broughton Vicarage, has announced that a parcel has been sent to the soldiers at the front comprising of; Fourteen shirts, four bed jackets, three nightingales, three scarves, one body belt and eighteen socks and stockings.'

Recruiting meeting at Broughton

WCT 17th October. Summary of report. 'A well attended recruitment meeting was held in the Boys school on Thursday evening. Rousing speeches were given by a selection of speakers

urging men to come forward to rid the country of the tyranny of Germany. The meeting concluded with the singing of the National Anthem.'

Timeline October 19th: *The first Battle of Ypres. A critical victory for the Allies, The First Battle of Ypres saw the British Expeditionary Force sustain 7,960 killed, 29,562 wounded and 17,873 missing. The French and Belgium armies also took heavy casualties. The Germans had 19,530 killed, 83,520 wounded, 31,265 missing. With winter approaching, both sides began digging in and constructing the elaborate trench systems that would characterise the front for the remainder of the war.*

Broughton National Relief Fund

WCT 21st October. Summary of report: 'There was concern the Cockermonth Committee did not deal properly with claims submitted by themselves, the local committee. A letter of protest was to be sent. £15 4 shillings (£15.20) had been collected in the two villages by Messrs Titus Lister, Jas. Cavanagh, Thomas Kelt and John Thompson. The Buckhill miners were distributing their contributions to those dependants of men who had actually worked at Buckhill - this met with some concern, in that they should be contributing to the fund as a whole. Mr. Archie Rowe of behalf of the miners said there was going to be another meeting and had no doubt the issue would be sorted.'

Timeline October 29th: *Turkey enter the war on the side of Germany*

More Broughton volunteers - Isaac Ostle

WCT 31st October 1914. Summary of report: 'John Joseph Collister, a married man residing at the Nook, Great Broughton, had proceeded to Carlisle to join Kitcheners army. Two brothers, Isaac and Harry Ostle, Great Broughton had joined the Lonsdale Battalion.'

Isaac Ostle did not survive the war.

School report

October: The log-books of both the boys, girls infants schools report that the Inspector in Religious Knowledge had sent his findings. The work was good and the children attentive and responsive; answers were interesting and thoughtful.

Broughton Good Templars - raising money for the war fund

The Organisation of Good Templars movement was founded originally as temperance and philosophical society. It began in the United States in the 19th century, both men and women were welcome to join. It then spread worldwide. The WCT of the 4th November describes a meeting at Broughton. Summary of report: 'A large company in the *Mission Hall were treated to a musical evening by Mr. Ernest Grahame of Whitehaven. Mr. G S Wilson,

Broughton Grange, presided and Mr J M Lister thanked all those who had take part in the entertainment, the proceeds of which would be handed over to the war fund. Supper was provided at the residence of Mrs. Carruthers, Croft house.'

* Now the British Legion building.

Broughton Recruit

WCT 14th November: Full report: 'Walter Craghill, a farm hand of Great Broughton and youngest son of Mr. and Mrs. John Craghill, Fisher Terrace, has been accepted for the King's Life guards. Craghill has a brother in the Royal Engineers who enlisted at the beginning of the war.'

Timeline November 23rd: The British enter Basra (Iraq), securing oil supplies in the Middle East needed to supply most of the Royal Navy.

Soldiers fund and Christmas presents

Two reports in the 5th December edition tell of support for the troops. Summary of reports. 'Firstly, Mrs. James had arranged a public tea which had raised £2 6 shillings (£2.30) towards providing comforts for the soldiers. We also read that Mrs. John Craghill has made a most beautiful quilt which is to be raffled. The proceeds to go towards Christmas comforts for those who have enlisted from Broughton and the reserves who have been called to their several regiments. Tickets can be obtained from Mrs. Craghill or Mr. Robert Telford, the latter who asks all relatives of serving soldiers to give him their regimental names and numbers.'

Broughton Womens Help

WCT 9th December. Summary of report: 'The committee of ladies at Broughton have sent their second consignment goods to Cockermonth. The articles include, 12 shirts, 17 pairs of socks, 2 pairs of stockings, 3 pairs of mitts, and a bundle of bandages. The committee have also sent to the Indians, 9 scarves, 6 shirts, 4 pairs of mitts and socks. For the month of November the work done by the ladies consisted of 23 shirts, 5 pairs of stockings, 39 pairs of socks, 9 body belts, 7 pairs of mitts, 4 pairs of cuffs, 2 helmets, 14 scarves, 2 pillow cases, 1 bolster case and several lots of bandages.'

Remembering the Broughton recruits

This headline appeared in the WCT edition of 12th December. Summary of report: 'There was a gathering at the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute with a view to brightening the Christmas of the young men of the village, who were serving their village. Mrs. John Craghill had raffled a quilt which raised £5 1 shillings 9 pence (£5.09). Addressing the large company, Mr. R Telford said the intention was to send each recruit a supply of tobacco, cigarettes,

pipes and matches. Those serving with the colours were: Joseph Skerry, Ernest Tweddle, Walter Craghill, Jeremiah Craghill, Harry Ostle, Issac Ostle, John J Collister, John Barnes, Tom King, Harry Smith, John E Irving, Mathew Gunson, David Douglas, Wilson Pearson, James Harrison, William Carruthers and John Robinson. Mr. Telford hoped that they would all be spared to return to their homes. He thanked Mrs. Craghill, whose interest in all things to do with the village was well known (Applause). Through the generosity of Mrs. Ray, Punch Bowl Inn, the promoters have added another box of cigarettes.'

Broughton Foresters

Founded in the 19th Century, the Ancient Order of Foresters, seems at first to have been a purely sociable society until the members decided that they had a duty to assist their fellow men who fell into need "as they walked through the forests of life". This 'need' arose principally when a breadwinner fell ill, could not work and, therefore, received no wages. Illness and death left families financially distressed and often destitute. Relief of this need has been the main purpose of the Foresters throughout their long history. It was achieved by members paying, initially, a few pence a week into a common fund from which sick pay and funeral grants could be drawn. The formation of the Welfare State in 1948 meant changes in the role of the Society but to this day they still raise funds to support many worthy causes.

A meeting of Broughton Foresters, held in the Boys school, was reported in the WCT 12th December. Summary of report: 'Bro. S. Stephenson presided. Bro. Ed. Lister, secretary, stated that the society now had 127 numbers. The lodge had some sickness and other matters to claim financial assistance but however, their financial position was excellent. There were 99 juveniles on the roll and 5 were intended to be transferred to the parent lodge.'

***Timeline December 16th:** The German First High Sea fleet bombards Hartlepool, Whitby and Scarborough, killing 137 civilians and proving that the British mainland is susceptible to attack.*

The year draws to a close - village traditions maintained

The village year which had started the same as any other, had changed dramatically with the declaration of war. At the holding of the Carnival on July 30th, any thought of what would follow, literally within hours, must have been unthinkable. After August 4th, talk of the war must have dominated daily conversation. Men folk had gone to war, some single, some married. Fund raising, by giving or organising, would have involved almost all of the village. Clothes and gifts were being sent to the war front. The rugby club had, as with all others in the league, ceased to play: next month, January, the football team would do likewise. Come Christmas week, there was a big effort, especially on behalf of the young and old, to maintain village traditions.

Edition of 26th (Boxing Day) - apples, oranges, tea, coal, tobacco and carols

The week leading up to Christmas Day was certainly a busy one in the village. Summary of various paragraphs. Mr. G S Wilson, Broughton Grange, following the custom of his father, presented each of the widows and deserving poor of the villages of Great and Little Broughton with 6 cwts (305 Kg) of coal. Mr. and Mrs. James Lister, The Post Office, presented the old age pensioners with packets of tea for the women and tobacco for the men. Mrs. Paisley, Ivy Cottage, has also presented several older residents with tea. At the Christ Church Sunday School class, Mr. James Potts presented each child with an apple and orange. The Wesleyan Methodist Sunday School children were each treated to a tea. Later the youngsters, numbering 140, were presented with a Christmas card and an apple. Broughton Football club held a domino competition in the Assembly room, Punch Bowl Inn. There were 712 entries, First, Stockbridge Lawson, second, William Ray, third, Fred King.

On Christmas Eve, the Baptist Church held a musical celebration. Many people sang including, Alice Thursby, Mabel Thompson, Harriet Stephenson and John H Clarke. Supper followed, Jos. Studholme supervised the bread cutting, Miss Dora Skerry brewed the tea. This was followed by games in the suitably decorated schoolroom. At midnight, the choir of the church proceeded to make their annual perambulation of the villages, halting at several places to give Christmas carols much to the delight of the residents.

Year End

So the year drew to a close with 'a delightful, carol singing perambulation' of the village. The coming year, with its village war casualties and letters from the front describing the horrors of war, would have thrown an altogether more sombre atmosphere over village life.

Chapter 2

1915

Goose and rabbit

WCT 2nd January: Summary of report: 'The Thomas Paisley Memorial Institution held a domino competition on 30th December. First, R. Thompson, Goose; Second, Jonah Lister, Duck; Third, Robinson Thompson, cake; Fourth, Wm. Pearson, a couple of rabbits.'

Football club disbands

Following the demise of rugby last year, football was to follow the same path.

WCT January 6th. Summary of report: 'Archie Rowe, the football club secretary, told a meeting of the club that they could not rely on a regular team now due to the men enlisting. The attendances were very low and finances stretched. The Chairman, Mr. R Telford, although regretting the step, could see no other action than disbanding the team; the motion was carried.'

Broughton Soldiers Fund - audit of efforts so far

WCT Jan 9th. Summary of report. 'Subscriptions amounted to £6 4 shillings (£6.20). Teas given fortnightly raised £11 15 shillings 3 pence (£11.76). The harvest festival collection realised £4. The money was spent on; Shirting, £11 1 shillings 4 pence (£11.07) ; knitted wool, £9 18 shillings 2 pence (£9.91); Postage, 6 shillings (30p). 114 articles were sent to the Cockermouth depot, 19 to the Indian soldiers Fund, 21 to *Lady Hamilton, 24 to the Navy and 20 body belts to the **Queen Mary's Fund. A parcel was sent at Christmas to every Broughton recruit. All parcels have been duly acknowledge.'

* Lady Hamilton's Dardanelles Fund

**Queen Mary's Needlework Guild

More Broughton Volunteers - 13 recruits including Henry Twigg, ex Boer War

WCT 9th January 1915. Full report: 'The following have enlisted into various branches of His Majesties Army during the past few days ; _ *Joseph Rigg, married; *William Rigg (son of the afore mentioned), single; John Adams, single; James Wilkinson, single: Thomas Dixon, single; John Irving, married; William Shaw, single; Daniel Wallace, single; Ritson Foster, single; Joseph Studholme, single; John Sloan, single; Thomas Price, Broughton Moor, married; **Henry Twigg, married. The last named, who was through the South African campaign, has re-joined his old regiment, the 2nd Border.'

John Adams, James Wilkinson, John Irving, William Shaw, John Sloan and Thomas Price would not survive.

* **Over-age - Under age:** Joseph Rigg would have been aged 41 in January 1915. As with Henry Twigg (see below) he was officially over the upper age limit for joining the services but had been accepted. In chapter 4, 1917, we read a letter from him thanking villagers for his Christmas parcel. In Chapter 6, he gives the vote of thanks on behalf of the returning soldiers at the welcome home celebration in April 1919. William (born 1899) his son, is also mentioned in the article as having enlisted. This is a mystery. He would only have been 16 years of age and so was under the minimum enlistment age, 18. In chapter 5, October 1918, we read that he has been wounded and that he 'joined up when he was 18', which would have been 1917. When he joined in 1915, age 16, was his real age discovered and did he have to wait until 1917 to be accepted?

** Henry Twigg had gone through the whole of the Boer War (1899 – 1902) 'without a scratch'. Although aged 41 at the outbreak of the First World War, he had volunteered for service but was turned down several times before being accepted. He was blinded at The Battle of the Somme, see chapter 3.

Two more recruits

WCT 13th January: Summary of report: 'Messrs George Bell and Joseph William Brown, Great Broughton have enlisted in the Border Regiment.'

Poaching? Not me Sir

WCT 13th January: There is a report of a case at Cockermouth Police Court, where coalminer John Moses was charged with poaching at the Boat Hole, river Derwent, Broughton. Robert Cameron was charged with aiding and abetting. Summary of report: John Wilson, the Water Bailiff, assisted by Thomas Johnston, claimed to have seen Moses at the edge of the river. Cameron threw him a stick and Moses put something on the stick which he took to be a click. Moses stepped back sharply as anyone might do after clicking a fish. Moses then threw the stick into the river. Wilson then approached the defendant and charged Moses to which Moses only laughed.

Moses told the court that there was no spawning bed at the place mentioned. The Chairman of the bench said he seemed to know the place well (Laughter). Moses claimed he was just out for a walk when Wilson approached him and accused him of poaching. Moses said Johnston had a spite against him. The case against Cameron was dismissed. Moses was found guilty and fined £2. He had four previous convictions.

Broughton Old Folks Re-union - The Rev. P N Kennedy

The guest speaker at this year's reunion was the Rev. P N Kennedy, Vicar of Wythop. The Rev. Kennedy was born in Broughton in 1860 and is entered in the 1881 census as living with his Uncle and Auntie at Little Broughton. He is mentioned in the 1862 to 1875 log-book of the Ashley Endowed School as becoming a Pupil Teacher there in 1873 and by 1876 (he would have been 16 years of age) he is running his own school in the village. Highly intelligent, he is also referred to as an Antiquarian, someone who studies old books but

historian might be a better description of him. Summary of report in the WCT January 16th: 'Held at the Thomas Paisley Institute. some 150 people attended; the Institute was adorned with bunting and evergreens. The Rev. Kennedy spoke about the war and prayed that it would soon be over and praised the men of Broughton who had enlisted (Applause). He then gave a very interesting speech about the history of Broughton, its people and its customs. John Webster, Robert Telford, Thomas Kelt, Jos. Studholme, T Kirkpatrick, Jas. Graham, Peter High, Ed Lister and J Mitchinson were the organisers.'

Timeline January 19th: In the first airborne attack on British soil, Zeppelins bomb Great Yarmouth and King's Lynn, killing five civilians.

World Champion Wrestler Enlists - Bird-in-Hand Inn

WCT 23 January: Summary of report: 'More enlistments from Broughton come forward. Joseph Reid, single; William Stephenson, single; Robert Mulholland, married; Christopher Hodgson, married; James Dixon, married; Isaac Purdham married and John Wallace married. All are miners, the last named, who is the licensee of the *Bird-in-Hand Inn, Papcastle, is the well known light weight champion wrestler of the world. Messrs Dixon, Purdham and Wallace have joined Kitcheners Army and the others volunteered for service in the Border Regiment'.

*The Bird-in-Hand Inn is now a residential property (signed The Bird-in-Hand) on the main street of Papcastle village. It is said that it closed in the early part of the 20th century due to the rowdiness of people from Broughton, who called in for a drink when walking back home from work in Cockermouth.

Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute - 30th Annual Meeting

WCT 30th January. Summary of report: 'After the election of officers, the re-roofing of the building was discussed. It was decided to defer the matter. Mr. John M. Lister said that many young men who were members of the Institution, were now fighting for the nation and that a Roll of Honour should be drawn up. The motion was adopted.' (see the Summary chapter for a picture of the Roll of Honour).

Broughton Ladies tea in aid of Soldiers Fund

WCT 30th January. Summary of report: The ladies hosted the tea but the men had provided the fare. Alice Irving, Mary Irving, Annie Wilson, Mary Graham, Mrs. Joseph Moore, Mrs. F Watson and Mrs. W M Watson waited at the tables. £2 was raised towards the soldiers comfort fund.

Presentation To Broughton Recruits - Gold edged pocket bibles

WCT February 10th: Summary of report: 'On Saturday evening presentations of gold edged pocket bibles were made to Privates John Irving, Joseph Studholme and William Rigg, members of the Broughton Baptist Sunday School, who have volunteered to serve King and country. The Rev E. J. Logan made the presentations. Mr. J.H. Lister, Mr. J.H. Stephenson and Mr. Wilson Lister added remarks.'

John Irving did not survive

Gallipoli - Dardanelles

Timeline February 19th: The Naval bombardment of the Gallipoli Peninsula begins.

The Caucasus is a region covering the conjunction of Russia, Turkey and Iran. The Russians found themselves threatened by Turkey in the Caucasus and appealed for help. The British planned to take the Gallipoli Peninsula on the western shore of the Dardanelles Strait, with Constantinople as its objective. If successful, the capture of the Straits would allow the Allies to link up with Russia in the Black Sea, where they could work together to knock Turkey out of the war. Over the remainder of 1915, the campaign was to prove unsuccessful; many lives were lost, several senior military figures resigned.

Timeline March 10th: The British forces began a three day offence near the village of Neuve Chapelle in northern France. Allied losses amounted to 12,800 in two days.

School Log-book: 18th March 1915. 'A bad blizzard came on during morning – it was so bad that Mothers bringing children's dinners & coats asked to take the children home under their protection.'

Funeral of Mr. G.S. Wilson Broughton Grange

Broughton Grange is the mansion which stands off to the right of Broughton Brow as you enter the village over Broughton High Bridge. It is now a dual residence; its grounds once stretched from the road of Broughton Brow, all the way up to Little Broughton, where now stand the houses of Grange Avenue and Meeting House Lane. It was built by Robert Wilson, a Victorian industrialist and philanthropist, who as owner of the Flimby and Broughton Moor Coal & Firebrick Co. Ltd., employed many village people. There was not one society or organisation in the village that did not benefit from some good deed of Mr. Wilson's. Many individuals also had cause to be grateful for Mr. Wilson's munificence. He built a Mission Hall in the village, now the British Legion building. He was prominent in getting the schools we know today in Broughton Moor and Broughton built and was the first chairman of Broughton school. He was a founding member of the Christian gathering known as the Keswick convention.

After his death in 1905, his son George Stacey Wilson, continued much of his good work in the Parish. He himself died in March 1915. There was a report of his funeral in the WCT March 20th. It was a very lengthy report, most that attend are named and it is almost a village census. Most of the village houses had drawn their curtains as a mark of respect. Outside Broughton Grange, the united choirs of the churches sang as the coffin was brought out. It was borne to the graveyard of the Friends through drifts of snow, previously cleared. Many men left their work at the collieries to attend. There was a simple service at the grave side, as was the custom of the Friends Society. After the burial, the mourners moved to the Friends Meeting House, where an impressive service was held. As well as many local people, others in attendance came from London, Ripon, Edgbaston and included the MP for North Worcestershire, The Right Hon. J.W. Wilson.

The Wilson family are all buried in the Friends graveyard at little Broughton.

Timeline April 22nd: Second Battle of Ypres begins. First use of poison gas by Germany

Postal Service - 12 million letters and one million parcels delivered each week

During World War One, the postal service at its peak, delivered up to 12 million letters and one million parcels a week to soldiers, many on the front line. The wartime post was a remarkable operation. On its outward journey to the Western Front, a fleet of three-tonne army lorries would take the mail to Folkestone or Southampton where ships would shuttle it across to Army Postal Service (APS) depots in Le Havre, Boulogne and Calais.

Trains ran back and forth across Picardy under cover of darkness dropping some mail off along the route and unloading the rest at railheads where special lorries took them to the "refilling points" for divisional supplies. Regimental post orderlies would sort the mail at the roadside and carts would be wheeled to the front line to deliver it to individual soldiers. The objective was to hand out letters from home with the evening meal. It's said that no matter how tired or hungry the soldiers were, they always read the letter before eating the food.

Letter from Broughton soldier in the thick of the fight - 22 hours in the trenches - horses die

The Craghill brothers, John, Jerry and Walter, all enlisted and all survived the war. This is a letter home by Jerry, there are letters from Walter later in this chapter.

WCT April 24th. Full report: Driver Jerry Craghill of the 1st Field Royal Engineers, who has been in the firing line 'somewhere in France' since December, writing to his parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Craghill, Fisher Terrace, Great Broughton, after thanking several people for sending gifts, says; " I have just come in from the trenches. I was out for 22 hours. They are nearly all long days out here and you would think the bees were flying round all night as the shells buzz past. Three of us nearly got done the other night, as when returning from behind the trenches with our horses, we stopped. Just then a shell burst but things came off in the best fashion. Another day we were sheltering in an old shed when the Germans commenced to shell it. One shell burst and took the roof off instantly and killed two of our horses but as

luck would have it, there was only one of our company wounded. I have had one or two days off with a very bad face but I am alright again now. We have been hard at it and in the thick of the fight since we came out here. We have done our little bit I can tell you, if we never do any more. The weather is a treat now and very fine. Walter will not find it so much, as we did when we came out as the weather is now so much better. I hope too that Walter will have as good a luck as I have myself while he is out here. and that both of us may have the good fortune to come safely back again. We have had plenty of hot fighting here in the last few days but we will give the Germans it as soon as we get them on the run again. We are in much better way now and doing better and I don't think we will be here long."

The reporter ends the article by stating that Mr and Mrs. Craghill have two other sons in the war; Walter who is in the Coldstream Guards and John who is in the Naval Brigade, just left for a foreign destination.

***Timeline May 7th:** The British liner Lusitania is sunk by a German U-boat in the Irish Channel. Of the 1,959 passengers and crew aboard Lusitania at the time of the sinking, 1,195 lost their lives.*

***Timeline May 31st:** The first zeppelin raid on London kills seven and injures 35. British morale is shaken as Germany demonstrates it can attack the capital at will.*

Eggs for soldiers

During the war, there was a big effort to send eggs to soldiers at the front or in hospital. At the height of the effort, some half a million eggs were being sent weekly. Children were involved in sending them, many of the eggs were painted and bore the name and address of the sender.

Letter to Broughton school pupil - Thanks for egg -- Soldier home on leave

In the **School log-book**, an entry dated **31st May** reads; 'A penny collection made at Fair Time to send "fairings" to soldiers in connection with the Overseas Club realised 8 shillings (40p). Arrangements are also made for a fortnightly collection of fresh eggs to send to wounded soldiers. The *Misses Paisley's are undertaking this matter.' A month later, the first consignment of eggs has obviously been delivered.....**WCT 30th June.** Summary of report: **Sidney Daley, Little Broughton, has received a letter from Pvt. J Hayo, Middlesex Regiment, Summerdown Hospital, Eastbourne. "Enjoyed the egg very much. Very kind of Great Broughton children to think of me. I was wounded at ***Hill 60, but I am getting better and expect to go back in a fortnight. I do not know who you are, but I wish you and all at home the best of luck."

*Misses Paisley's - Mary and Doris, daughters of Mrs. Paisley and the late Thomas.

**In the 1911 census, Sidney Daley is aged 5, living with his parents, brother and sister at Little Broughton.

***Hill 60, located around three miles south-east of Ypres, was not a natural feature but was made from the spoil removed during the construction of the railway line nearby. Because it was a small area of land in a flat landscape, it obviously had strategic importance in the battles in the Salient. On April 17th, five mines were exploded under the German position. The top of the hill was literally blown off.

In the same edition we read that Private David Douglas arrived home in Great Broughton on a short leave. He is attached to the 5th Border Regiment and saw action in the trenches on Whit-Monday morning. He was severely gassed and after being in hospital in France, was brought to England to recover.

School Log-book. Girls: '4th June 1915. 60 Eggs collected in this department for wounded soldiers.'

Funeral of Private Thomas Parker 3000-4000 attend funeral at Brigham

Thomas Parker is not on the Broughton memorial but on the Brigham memorial (Brigham Churchyard). In the 1901 census records, we find that he is 9 years old and living at Brigham but was born at Broughton; father was a coalminer. He himself is a coalminer at Buckhill Colliery in the 1911 census, age 19. Broughton school closed in the afternoon so that pupils could attend the funeral.

WCT June 9th. Summary of report: 'Private Thomas Parker died from wounds received in France on Whit Monday. He was brought back to Netley, (Southampton) and it was there he died. Private Parker was 23 years of age and had been employed at Buckhill Pit. Many people, between 3000 and 4000 was the estimate, from the surrounding villages attended the funeral at Brigham Church. The procession to the churchyard was headed by the Broughton Rechabite Band. He was buried with full Military honours, the customary salute being fired over the Grave. Mr. T. Smith, Broughton, was the undertaker superintendent in charge of the arrangements.'

School Log-book. Boys. 11th June 1915 'On Tuesday afternoon we commenced school at 1pm and closed at 3pm so that the boys might attend the funeral at Brigham of a local soldier who died at Netley from wounds.'

Broughton Soldier's Experience - poison gas - 'It makes you like a dog'

WCT 12th June: Full report: 'In a letter received on Thursday evening by Mrs. Barnes, Great Broughton, her husband, Private John Barnes of the 5th Border Regiment, who was wounded in the Whit-Monday engagement, states that he has now been shifted to --- , where there are lots of Cockermouth lads. It is the place they send us to when we are discharged from hospital. There are 23 of our chaps missing and they don't know where they are. We have had a few killed and a lot of fellows laid aside by gas poisoning. I can tell you the gas business is

dreadful. It makes you like a dog. You cannot get your wind. It was awful, and the shells were bursting around us all the time. I will never forget that morning as long as I live.'

Broughton Soldier returns from the front - Private Gunson

WCT June 23rd. Summary of report: 'Private Mathew Gunson, son of Mr. John Gunson of Brewery Lane, returned home for a brief stay. Attached to the 5th Border Regiment, he was severely wounded in the trenches on Whit Monday. After hospital in France he was transferred to the Royal Infirmary, Sheffield. He was previously employed at Buckhill Colliery.'

Timeline June 30th: German troops use flame throwers for the first time against the British lines at Hooge, Ypres.

Soldier Tea

WCT July 7th. Summary of report: 'A number of villagers, through Miss Clarke, The Vicarage, had contributed provisions to the ladies tea held in the Endowed Schoolroom. There was an excellent attendance; Miss Alice Irving, Mrs. W High and Mrs. Jos Moore helped at tables. £1 8 shillings was raised (£1.40).'

Broughton Soldier Wrestler's Success

So ran the headline in the WCT July 10th. Full report: 'At the Regimental Sports, Winchester, on Saturday, the all-weight Cumberland and Westmorland style wrestling was won by Private Harry Smith, Great Broughton.'

Harry Smith did not survive the war - see later in this chapter

Serious Colliery Accident - Head injury

Accidents in the mines, minor and serious, were often reported in the papers. This is one example.

WCT July 14th. Summary of report: 'John Lister, Beaty Cottages, Little Broughton, was seriously injured by a large stone falling from the roof of the shaft. Mr. F T Henderson, who was working with him, managed to ease the stone off him and four men managed to lift the stone away. Mr. Henderson, who holds a St. John Ambulance Certificate gave first aid but Mr. Lister had a serious head injury. Dr. Govan, Cockermouth was telephoned for along with the motor ambulance from Brigham Rescue Station. Mr. Lister was conveyed to home, where he was still bleeding from his ears and mouth. He still remains in a critical condition.'

Carnival takes place in wet weather

WCT July 24th. Summary of report: 'The carnival lorries were handsomely decorated but the wet weather somewhat spoiled the attractive spectacle. Morris Dancers and several comical characters followed the Queens procession. Gladys Gribbins was crowned Carnival queen by the retiring Queen, Maggie Sanderson. Children had their tea in the schoolrooms followed by games on the field and scrambling for nuts and sweetmeats. Owing to the war, the sports programme was cancelled. A collection by girls dressed as nurses made £2 5shillings (£2.25) for the war fund.'

Unique Spectacle - Chimney demolished

The Water Pumping Station building (built 1882) still stands and is now three residential properties. It was built to help pump the water from Crummock Water. It is beside the road that leads to Broughton Moor, some three hundred yards past the entrance to the school. In the WCT August 14th, we read of a 'unique spectacle', the demolishing of a chimney. The chimney was felled by Mr. Ed. Graham, Maryport and was 'nicely gauged so that it fell within a radius of a few feet.'

Timeline August 16th: A U-boat bombards Whitehaven, proving that Britain's maritime defences can be breached by German submarines.

The West Cumberland (Cumbria) coast is only some six miles West of Broughton - Whitehaven, Parton and Lowca, the targets of the U-boat shells, are some 8-12 miles away. As can be expected, a U-boat appearing in the Irish Sea just off the coast caused 'considerable excitement' (WCT August 18th). No material damage occurred, a few shells hit a railway embankment but the train service was only slightly delayed.

Broughton Sports

WCT August 18th. Summary of report: 'In delightful weather and in the presence of a large concourse of people, the Broughton sports were held on the *Soddy Gap Football Ground on Saturday. There was an enjoyable afternoon's sport. The Cockermouth Industrial School Band played for the dancing. In the evening, in a large marquee on the field, a ball was held, music by Mr. H. Dobinson, Little Broughton; Jos. Lawson, Jos. Skerry and Jona. Carr were the M.C.'s.'

* The Soddy Gap ground was to the North of the village. Situated between the Soddy Gap footpath and the road to Broughton Moor, it was the field above Broughton railway station, now the residence called Tranby.

Broughton Man Killed At The Dardanelles - first Broughton fatality

James Harrison

Lance-Corporal James Harrison was killed in the ill-fated Dardanelles/Gallipoli campaign. His father (also James) was from Broughton; sometime after 1885 he had left Broughton with his wife, Annie, and a daughter (Sarah, born 1885) and emigrated to America where son James and two other children, Wilson and Ethel were born. It is very probable that James (senior) died in America. Annie and her four children are on the passenger list of the Ship Trave, which sailed from New York, having obviously decided to go back home. It arrived at Bremen, Germany on the 5th of June 1896. James (Junior), born 1895, is listed as an Infant. Was it cheaper to come via Germany to England? The cost of such travel to a widow with four children must have been great. Did relatives help with this expense? In the 1901 census, Annie, widow, and her four children, three born in America, are living at Keswick. She states she is a Char Women - Pauper; James (junior) is 6 years old in the census. In the 1911 census he is in Broughton. He is living with his Aunt and Uncle in Broughton - James (senior) had a sister Catherine who was then Mrs. T. Kirkpatrick, living at Sibson House, Main Street, Great Broughton (still lived in today by their Grandson Jim Kirkpatrick).

WCT September 8th. Full Report: 'Confirmation of the death in action in the Dardanelles, on August 9th last, has this week been received by the relatives of Lance-Corporal James Harrison, of Great Broughton. The deceased, who was the son of the late James Harrison, Great Broughton, enlisted in the 6th Border Regiment. He resided in Great Broughton with his uncle and auntie, Mr. and Mrs. T Kirkpatrick, Sibson House. Of fine physique, he was a splendid specimen of a military man, was highly respected in the village and as a member of the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute, he was extremely popular. He was a member of the Broughton Baptist Sunday School and a worshipper at the church and on Sunday evening the Rev. J Logan (pastor) alluded in a sermon to the death of so fine and promising a young man, and paid high testimony to the valour displayed by the former Sunday scholar. It was through the many deeds of such men like James Harrison that this country would be saved from destruction by the enemy. The young men of England had, by their magnificent courage, saved us from the evils of war and their deeds would live in the hearts of the people forever. While they deeply sympathised with the relatives, they should never forget their brother's devotion to his country and the spirit which had characterised his determination to help the nation in times of trouble. His brightness of character and the cause for which he had given his life, would inspire others and the church would remember with feelings of gratitude the noble stance made by one of its own members.

The impressive service concluded with prayers and the singing of suitable hymns by the choir under the direction of Mr. Harry Skerry, with Mr. Wm Skerry at the organ.

Lance-Corporal Harrison spent Whitsuntide with his uncle and auntie at Great Broughton, before leaving for the Dardanelles in the same week. The deceased who was only in his twentieth year and was a single man.'

Obituary: HARRISON - Killed in action at the Dardanelles on the 9th August, Lance-Corporal James Harrison, aged 20 years.

War Diary - '...a large number of men had been killed & wounded...'

Many Thanks to Matt Lund, Cumbria Museum of Military Life, Carlisle for all the Border Regiment war diary extracts used throughout this book.

The War diary of the 6th Battalion, Border Regiment describes the engagement on the 9th of August, the day James Harrison died.

'August 9th, 1915

At 1.45 am the Battalion left bivouac accompanied by 6th Lincolns and marched to YILGHIN BURNU reaching positions for deployment just North of this point at 5.0 am where the two Battalions were joined by the 7th South Staffs Regt who were bivouacing there. The advance started about 5.0 am C & D Coys forming the firing line and supports, C on Right and D on Left, A and B were Battalion Reserve. 3 Machine Guns under Major Bridges were attached to the Battalion. The advance proceeded in a satisfactory manner until 6.30 am the firing line reaching the nalla near ISMAIL UGLU TEPE. The Left at this junction about the region of KANLI KEUPRU DERE was driven in, the enemy coming on to Hill 70 & the heights of ABRIKJA thereby enfilading the left of the Battn attack. A & B Companys were now pushed into the firing line. Battn Headquarters were formed along the road just North of TORDUT CHESHME a very heavy enfilade fire from enemy machine- guns was experienced & the firing line became divided into isolated groups, no supports coming up. A further retirement on the Left caused the Commanding Officer to collect as many men as he could along the road about TORDUT CHESHME. This line was held all day until 5.0 pm. A large number of men had been killed & wounded along this line by machine -guns. At 5.0 pm the remainder of the Battn and one Company of the Staffordshire Regt retired about 150 yards & occupied an old trench & dug in. Casualties being Officers: 12 killed, 4 wounded and 1 missing; 20 Officers started the attack. Casualties Rank and file: Killed 26, Wounded 241, Missing 131. 696 men started in the morning with the Battalion.'

Broughton Young Man Dies of Wounds Isaac Ostle

Shortly after the death James Harrison, we read that another Broughton soldier has died of wounds. WCT September 22nd. Full report: 'The sad intimation of the death of his son Private Isaac Ostle, of the Westmorland and Cumberland Yeomanry, was confirmed in the following letter received by Mr. Wilson Ostle, Glaister Cottages, Great Broughton, which arrived by Sunday morning post.

Dear Mr. Ostle:- It is with great and much sympathy that I write to inform you that on September 13th your gallant son, Private Isaac Ostle, No. 2584, died of wounds received in action. He had been on the fighting line with the Machine Gun Section for about a fortnight and on the afternoon of September 12th at 6.30 p.m. was hit by a bullet. He became unconscious at once and was taken with all possible care on a stretcher to an ambulance, from where he was sent to hospital. He had every care and attention from the most skilled surgeons and nurses but on the following day he passed away peacefully. Happily he did not suffer any pain. He was laid to rest in the Cemetery at Merville on the morning of the 24th. Your son

was a brave lad and always did his duty well and cheerfully, and was a friend to everybody and everybody's friend. He was a credit to you and his country and this I am sure will be a great consolation to you. Lieutenant C. Lowther, his own officer, had a very high opinion of him, and he, poor fellow, is lying in the same hospital very seriously wounded or he would certainly have written to you also. I am going to Merville this afternoon and will lay some flowers on your son's grave. With my sincere sympathy to you and your family, believe me, yours truly, C. Beddington, commanding the Cumberland and Westmorland Yeomanry, 20th Division, BEF.

Private Ostle who is only in his 21st year, has two other brothers at the front. Previous to enlisting he followed agricultural pursuits and was engaged by Mr. John Haigh, Sebergham, when he joined the Yeomanry at Kendal. At Great Broughton, where he was a favourite with the young men, the parents have the general sympathy in their great sorrow and bereavement.'

'Obituary:- OSTLE:- In loving memory of Isaac, the beloved son of Wilson and Sarah Jane Ostle, of Great Broughton, who died of wounds received in action in France, September 13th, aged 20 years. Interred at Merville Cemetery, 14th September.
Fondly remembered by father, mother, brothers and sisters

Little we thought his time so short
In this world to remain;
When from his home he went away
And thought to come again'

Isaac Ostle was born on April 6th 1895 and entered Broughton Boys School on July 1st 1901. He would have been in the infants school before that, held in the Endowed schoolroom, a new infant school was built in 1904.

Isaac was from a large family. Many of his nephews and nieces live locally. One example is his sister Florence (Florrie) who married Henry Hall and from their large family, Isaac has many relations in the district. His great nephews Colin Ostle and Eric Hall are two of great nephews/nieces who still live in the village.

Timeline September 27th. British and Canadian regiments take hill 70 at Loos and break the German line but lack of reserves to exploit the breach results in limited success. The Canadians alone receive over 9,000 casualties.

The Battle of Loos

The Battle of Loos (Third Battle of Artois) was referred to as the 'Big Battle' or the 'Big Push'.

Fought from September 25th until late October, the battle was the British Army's contribution to the major Allied offensive launched simultaneously with the main French offensive in Champagne. There was considerable success on the first day but that was not to last. The

battle lasted for some three weeks by which time the British army still stood close to where they had reached on the first day. British losses at Loos were close to 50,000, with 16,000 dead and 25,000 wounded. Estimates of German casualty figures vary, but the most common figure is for a total of 25,000 losses, half the British figure.

Christ Church Great Broughton: Vicar to leave after 37 years

WCT September 29th. Summary of report: 'At the Harvest Thanksgiving festival in the church, it was announced by Rev. A M Rogers that their vicar The Rev. Robert Clarke was to retire. The Rev. Rogers had been deputising for Rev. Clarke, who had not been in good health of late. Rev. Rogers said that Mr. Clarke, who had occupied the pulpit for 37 years, apologised for not being among them today. The Rev. Rogers said that Mr. Clarke and his family would carry with him the good wishes and prayers of the parish in his retirement to his new home (*Papcastle*).'

Broughton Fire Brigade Resurrected

This headline appeared in the WCT on September 29th. Summary of report: 'At a meeting chaired by T. Smith, he stated that for some time the Fire Brigade had been practically a 'dead letter' but a recent fire had evidently aroused the members to a sense of duty. He was glad to know that a resurrection was taking place. The members were appreciative of the efforts of P.C. Woodcock at the recent fire. The members of the Fire Brigade are:- Thomas Smith (Captain), Geo. Clague, Thomas Kelt, J E Graham, T Robinson, John Thompson, W M Watson, John Nicholson, Tweddle Stephenson, I Barwise, Wm. Allanson, Jon. Carr, D Cook, O Carruthers and D W Telford.'

Broughton soldier's unbelievable lucky escape - Thompson Renney only survivor

WCT September 25th. Summary of report: 'Writing to his parents, Private Thompson Renney, of the second Border Regiment, says he has survived several severe engagements and been in the trenches off and on for months past. Private Renney continues: A singular and exciting incident occurred yesterday. Seven men of our company were dispatched to bring water. We started from behind the trenches and went along the road for a bit, when I went ahead of the others. As I turned at the road ends, the others wanted to know where I was going. "I am going to the village" I replied. Whereupon the other six decided to go to a water trough not far away. While the men were gathered around the trough collecting the water, a shell burst killing the lot. As the men did not return we went to see the cause and found them lying around the water trough. To me it was a sad sight and I am thankful I escaped, which of course was due to me going to the village.'

Unfortunately Private Renney's luck would not hold and he did not survive the war.

Broughton Wrestler In The Trenches - Harry Smith wins the competition

This headline in the WCT 25th September, describes a sporting occasion near the front. Summary of report: 'Private Harry Smith, of the D company, 7th Border Regiment, has written to a friend, James Kirkpatrick, Sibson House, Great Broughton. He says he is in the pink of condition. He continues....we have had some sports here this afternoon and included a programme with some Cumberland and Westmorland style wrestling in. Well, I won the competition all right, after having a good do with Bill Jackson, of Scalegill. We had a grand afternoon's sport, the wrestling being the chief interest. We are having champion weather here and all is going well.'

Only one week later (see below) we read that Harry has been wounded and subsequently dies.

Broughton Scholar's Gift Appreciated - letter from Rifleman Victor Papwoth

WCT October 2nd. Full report: *'Rifleman Victor Papworth, Lewisham Military hospital, London, writing to **Mollie Fearon, a scholar of the Great Broughton Girls School, says :- "it was so kind of you to send that lovely egg to the hospital which I received and which went down very sweet. It shows how you children think of the wounded soldiers in hospital. I am suffering from lynovitis in the right leg, through slipping up and cutting my knee on the parapet. I hope that will be the only mishap I will have, especially when I get back to the front again. I want to go back and do my bit before the war is over but that will be a long time yet. I have not any more news to tell you but I must again appreciate you for your kindness. I would like a letter from you any time to cheer me up. The nurses are very good to us in this war".

***Death of Victor Papworth:** Being an unusual name, a search nationally in the 1911 census, finds only two with such a name and only one of them of the right age, 14, occupation Telegraph Boy. A search on the CGWC website finds that Rifleman Victor Papworth died on the 21st May 1916, aged 19. He is remembered on the Arras Memorial. He served in the London Regiment - Post Office Rifles.

**Mary Jane (Mollie) Fearon is aged 9 in the 1911 census, living at Scott Hill, Great Broughton; Entered Broughton Girls school on April 3rd 1911.

Great Broughton Wrestler Seriously Wounded - Caught By A Sniper

This headline appeared in the WCT October 2nd. Full report: 'Sergeant Joseph Skerry, of the 5th Border Regiment, a Great Broughton man, who enlisted at the beginning of the war, writing from France under date 26th September, to the parents of Private Harry Smith, Great Broughton says:- Just a few lines to let you know that we are having fierce fighting and unfortunately Harry got wounded in the head last night (25th). It is now 5.30 p.m. and I have just been seeing him but as he is lying unconscious, he did not know me. Harry is a bomb

thrower and his party volunteered last night and that was when he was wounded after doing splendid work. I will let you know how Harry gets on as early as possible.

Private Smith is a well known Cumberland and Westmorland Wrestler and achieved success at several of the most important meetings in three northern counties. He and Sergt. Skerry enlisted together. Both were engaged at Buckhill Colliery as coal getters. They are members of the village institute and are esteemed by all.'

Letters Home: In a close knit community, the contents of any telegram or letter from the war front, would have been talk of the village within hours. Letters, such as the above would have been the main topic of conversation on the doorsteps, in the shops, in the pubs, at meetings, in church gatherings etc. Adults would have been asking for news on the health and well-being of Harry Smith. Unfortunately it was not to be good news.

In the same edition of Harry Smith's wounding (2nd October), a letter from Walter Craghill is published.

Great Broughton Soldier In A Hot Place

'... I fought myself out with bullets flying in all directions...'

The horror and humour of war - letter from Walter Craghill

WCT October 2nd: Full report: 'In a letter to his parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Craghill, Fisher Terrace, Great Broughton, Private Walter Craghill of 2nd Battalion of the Coldstream Guards, after acknowledging and thanking them and others for parcels sent, says: ' I have just came out of the trenches. I had two comrades killed with whom I was always pals. One of them was shot through the eye and the bullet came out of his ear and the other was shot through the head. The day before I came out of the trenches you would have laughed mother to have seen me. I went for water for my comrades and myself and I had to go through communication trenches in order to get to the watering place. I got my supply of water all right but when coming back I got into the wrong trench and lost my way. I went about six miles down the firing line trenches and passed all the Guards looking for the 2nd battalion. When I got back I was just about done up. I had two big bags of water over my back and the boys had given me up as lost. I was up to within ten yards of the German trenches, so you have an idea how close we are to one another at times. In coming along the nearest trench, I happened to see a German officer stooping down and was preparing a bomb to throw at me. I down with my bags of water and had a go at him but whether I settled him or not I don't know but he bothered me no more. Other Germans did however and I can tell you I found myself in a hot shop. I fought myself out with bullets flying in all directions.

All night long shells and bombs are pelting our trenches and machine guns are constantly in action. We are in for a big do soon and you will see what the Germans will get. I am as fit as a King, so are all our boys. Our battalion are a happy lot and ready to meet the Germans. It would do you good to see how happy we are. We have everything to make us lively – free concerts and other good things. I think those who have not enlisted are missing a good thing. We are fighting for our country and this I think will be an honour for us after the war is over.

Those who are not in this will always be ashamed when anyone talks about the war in

peace times. Anyway we are doing all right and our bit for old England.'

Agincourt? - Walter writes the line.... **"Those who are not in this will always be ashamed when anyone talks about the war in peace times"**. In Shakespeare's play, Henry V, there is the King's famous speech before the Battle of Agincourt, which contains the line - **"And gentlemen in England now-a-bed shall think themselves accurs'd they were not here"**. Walter's line is very similar in sentiment - had Walter read Shakespeare? Probably just a coincidental thought by Walter but it reveals the passion obviously felt by the men in the trenches.

Broughton Wrestlers Death From Wounds Harry Smith

In the edition of October 2nd, we read, in a letter from Joseph Skerry, that Harry Smith had been seriously wounded on September 25th. One week later on October 9th, we read that Harry has died of the injury.

Full report: 'The sad intimation of the death from wounds in action in France, of Pvt. Harry Smith, of the 7th Border Regiment, son of Mr. and Mrs. John Smith, King Street, Great Broughton, was contained in the following letter received on Wednesday morning, by Mr. Irving Seeds, Great Broughton, from Sergeant Joseph Skerry.

I have just received news since I got your letter of Harry Smith's death. I don't know where he died at, as when they go away from the field dressing station, there is no knowing where they take them to. I am very much grieved at losing so good a pal and so is everyone in the company, as he was such a great favourite. It was very unfortunate for him, poor fellow, that he had to lie out all night after being wounded, because had he been found when he was wounded he would have a better chance. I managed to get to see him at the dressing station but I knew there was little hope of his recovery. The last time I saw him was just before the battle commenced, when he asked me if anything should happen to him, to write straight away to his father and mother, no matter how serious and he would do the same for me if he came through all right. I cannot describe to you what the engagement was like. The bombardment started on the morning of the 25th, about 3.30 o'clock and carried until the night of the 30th. Some of the Gordon Highlanders told me that it was the fiercest fighting since the war broke out. I cannot dwell on this side of the battle any longer - it was so dreadful. We were relieved on the morning of the 1st and marched back to rest billet but we only had a short stay there, for we marched next day to another part of the line, where I am pleased to say we are in better trenches and not much shell fire so far. I got Harry's parcel and opened it but I could not take anything to eat of it, I was too full to think of my bosom pal, so I gave it to Jacky Needham (of Workington), to share amongst his platoon mates. I am sending one of Harry's titles which the stretcher bearer took from his tunic and gave to me. I want you to give this to Harry's mother. Give my deepest sympathy to his father and mother, brother and sisters and tell them that their son died a noble death and willingly gave his life for his King and Country .

Private Smith, who with Sergeant Skerry, was amongst the first recruits to enlist from Great Broughton, was one of the most popular young men in the village. The Management Committee of the Memorial Institute, to show, their regard for a deceased member, has the Union Jack hoisted at half-mast. The deceased was associated with the Pure Stream Lodge of Good Templers and prior to enlisting was an active and regular attender at the meetings of the society. Private Smith was perhaps best known as a middle-weight wrestler of Cumberland and Westmorland style. Of fine physique and exceptional strength, he was prominent in the principle rings of the northern counties. In 1913 he won both the 11 stone and all-weight competitions at Lamplugh Club Walk Sports, throwing Andrew Lowther, Keswick and other noted wrestlers. He was also a playing member of the Broughton Northern Union and Association Football Clubs, and took an active interest in the Management of both codes. He was only 21 years age. General sympathy is expressed with Mr. and Mrs. Smith in the loss of their son, for whom everybody had a good word.'

Obituary: SMITH - Died of wounds received in action in France, Henry (Harry), dearly beloved son of John and Annie Smith, of King Street, Great Broughton, aged 21 years - Deeply regretted.

He marched away so bravely
His young head proudly held
His footsteps never faltered
His courage never failed

There on the field of battle
He calmly took his place
He fought and died for Britain
And the honour of his race

Sleep on dear son in a far-off grave
A grave we shall never see
But as long as life and memory lasts
We will ever remember thee'

Harry Smith was born on August 30th 1894 and entered Broughton Boys School on July 1st 1901.

War Diary

Harry Smith was wounded on the 25th of September, wounds from which he subsequently died on September 27th. Sanctuary Wood - the wood received its name in the First Battle of Ypres in 1914, when men separated from their regiments came to this wooded area - a safe area away from the main fighting, a place of 'sanctuary' - to await to rejoin their unit. By 1915, the wood, on the lower slopes of Hill 62, was part of the front line. The war diary of the 7th Battalion, Border Regiment for the 25th reads:

'25th Attack carried out by 3rd and 14th Divisions on HOOGE and area N.W. and S.E. of that place viz: from west edge BELLEWARDE LAKE to SANCTUARY WOOD. Bombardment started at 3.50 a.m. and lasted 25 minutes, artillery then lifted to enemy 2nd line – Enemy retaliation during this period was only slight and consisted of a barrage behind our second line and on our communication trenches. Violence of enemy retaliation greatly increased as soon as our artillery lifted. 4 mines were exploded by us just before the infantry advanced at 4.20 a.m. when it was still quite dark – Role of 7th Border Regt was to hold present trenches and give all possible assistance to right flank of the attack. In the early stages this was done by rifle and machine gun fire, and with rifle grenades which were fired from the newly dug trench on previous night – Attack at first successful but owing to the fact that the centre and left of the attack had been unable to gain their objectives owing to enemy's wire entanglements which were still intact, the right was in difficulties and had to give ground in stages till about 7.40 a.m. the extreme right of the attack (1st R. Scots Fus.) was in danger of collapse.

At this stage 2/Lieuts J.M. LEE and J.C. WHITE were sent up with bombers and bombs. They succeeded in keeping enemy at bay; 2/Lt WHITE collected German bombs and instructed men how to use them. 2/Lieut. J.M. LEE was badly wounded twice and had to be placed in a German dugout, several shells burst near this dugout shortly after and it is feared he was killed. At this stage (noon) the Germans bombed and bombarded their front line with great accuracy and our men were obliged to retire to our own front line. 2/Lt. WHITE and Pte. THOMPSON (12848), were the last to leave. This officer & man behaved with great gallantry – At 2 p.m. the enemy started a heavy bombardment all along our front line and by this time regained all the ground they had lost. From about 3.30 p.m. till 7 p.m. they systematically shelled Bn. Headquarters, support line, and communication trenches with heavy Howitzers & shrapnel. Much damage and many casualties were caused – 2 Lt. WHITE reported German trenches very deep, shallow and substantial – All well revetted – Each rifleman had his own recess in which was a box with hinge, let into the parapet, for storage of ammunition etc. Dugouts, S.A.A. and Grenade Stores were many, dry, and strongly constructed. Communication Trenches were 2'6" to 3' wide and about 8' deep. Sandbags were grey in colour and some had red or blue stripes. Pillows, bolsters &c were also used.

Our bombardment was not effective in so far as enemy's wire was concerned.

All telephone communication broke down soon after the commencement of our bombardment – Organization of bombers and bomb supply not satisfactory. All battalions ran out of bombers and bombs at the critical stage. Bombs available (BETHUNE) could not be lighted owing to the damp. Our casualties were 7 killed 19 wounded, 1 Missing.

2/LT. J.M. LEE wounded & missing.'

School boy pals together

Isaac Ostle had died two weeks before Harry Smith. He and Harry started Broughton School on the same day (July 1st 1901). Joseph Skerry, who wrote the letter to Harry's parents, enlisted the same day as Harry and worked with him at Buckhill Colliery. Examples of just how close these village men were.

Timeline October 12th: British Nurse Edith Cavell is executed by German firing squad for helping POW's escape from Belgium to Holland. She becomes a popular martyr and British heroine.

Walter Craghill gives graphic description of trench warfare

WCT October 16th. This is undoubtedly Walter's description of the **Battle of Loos**.

Battle Ground Like A Harvest Field Biggest Battle In The History Of The world

Full report: 'Writing to his parents, Mr. and Mrs. John Craghill, Great Broughton, Private Walter Craghill says:- Just a few lines to let you know that I am still in the pink. I received your parcel and was pleased with it because we have had to have biscuits to live on for a couple of weeks now on account of our being so far away from the base. Well mother, I have just came out of the trenches after the big battle – the biggest since the commencement of the war. Experienced soldiers also tell me that it has been the worst engagement and bloodiest struggle in the history of the world. Well I have come out of it all right and I thank God for it. I have been back to the Germans a fortnight and this is the only chance I have had of writing to you mother. I was hoping to write to you last week but we got the Germans on the move and my word did we give them “gip”. We followed them up with our bayonets and shell fire. It has been fair hell for them and I think we will finish them up in another month or so. We have lost a few good men but not a quarter of what the Germans lost. The battlefield was thick with dead and wounded. The battle ground was like a harvest field and when we were relieved and returned we could scarcely get along for the dead.

By this time we had got the Germans on a disorderly run and next morning we attacked them and take my word for it we did shift them. They seldom rallied but ran for their lives with the British close on their heels. On one occasion they took time on the demand of an officer to fire a shell into us and it fell between six of us. I was in the middle of the lot and all the others chaps were knocked out and I was left standing by myself. We backed up and the stretcher bearers coming along, we gave them charge and they were carried to the first dressing station. Our battalion, in company with others, kept up the pressure and pursued the Germans, our machine guns raking them down in dozens as we went along. We rushed over the dead and dying and got right in amongst them with our bayonets. We made sad havoc, the poor Germans with hands up shouting for mercy as we galloped along. It was a terrible sight Mother. I shall probably never know how many of the enemy were killed - they were so numerous and we took thousands of prisoners, all sorts and sizes, some naturally dejected, and hungry and many others without shoes and half-clothed. They expressed joy at being taken, though some of them, who were mere lads, wept at the thought at what they had been told would await them in the event of being captured, but instead of being wantonly ill-treated as they were led to believe they would be, they were taken care of and given food and clothing. Of course dear mother, we have had our losses as well as the Germans. Our first battalion got a cutting up but fought bravely to the end. The Germans tried to get a trench

back from us but when they came up to us, we simply wiped them out in hundreds. We had a hand-to-hand fight with them but what was left of them had to fly for their lives. They can't beat us Britons'.

Broughton Territorial In The Big Fight - 'sorry to hear about Harry and Ikey'

WCT October 16th. Full report: 'Private John Barnes, writing to his father, Mr. Thomas Barnes, Great Broughton, says:- Just a few lines to let you know that I am still alive and kicking. There have been big things not far from where we are, both on the left and right of us. We are having very bad weather now and the nights are getting cold. We are beginning to get a little drop of rum in the mornings to warm us up a bit and I can tell you everybody is waiting for it. In the big fight in which we were engaged we had a few wounded, and we wounded a few Germans as well. One of the officers went out the other night with six of his men and they came across 15 Germans, who were trying to get near our trenches. I believe just one of the Germans escaped. They shot the lot of them bar one, and they think they wounded him. The party fetched one of the Germans into our trench but he died as soon as they got him in. We are all sorry to hear about poor Harry Smith going down. We are also sorry to hear about the fate of Ikey Ostle. We came out of the trenches last night for a short rest and I can tell you it was quite time, as we had been in the trench for 16 days'.

Broughton Kindness Acknowledged - another letter to Mollie Fearon

On October 2nd, we read of a thank you letter to Mollie Fearon. On November 6th, we again read that Mollie receives a similar letter. Full report: '*Private Robert Phillips, of the 7th Battalion of the Duke of Cornwall Light Infantry (DCLI), writing to Mollie Fearon, Little Broughton, a pupil of Great Broughton Girls School, says:- I am just sending a few lines to let you know that I have been in hospital a fortnight, and while here I came across an egg with your name on it, so I am taking the pleasure of acknowledging its safe receipt. It is very kind of you children to think of us in this way. I have been very ill since coming into the hospital with wounds received in one of the big battles but am pleased to say I am a bit better now, and hope soon to be back at the trenches. I have been out here for three months. I came out last September before I was 19 years of age, but I am 19 now. I enlisted when I was under 18 years but gave my age as 19 so that I might get in the Army. My home is in Cornwall and I live at Penzance when I am at home. I have three other brothers in the Army, two fighting in the Dardanelles and one out here. Also my father is in the Navy but at the present time he too, is like myself wounded and is in the hospital at Devonport. I thank you kindly for your gift, and I can assure you that all the soldiers fully appreciate the thoughtfulness of the children of England - and especially your beautiful county of Cumberland - for all the good presents sent to us.'

***Private Robert Phillip:** On the CWGC website, we find that Robert Phillips (19), of the Duke of Cornwall Light Infantry, born in Penzance, Cornwall (as he describes in the letter), dies on the 5th July 1916 and is buried in Wareham Cemetery, Dorset. Wareham hosted a

military hospital in WW1, so it is assumed that Private Walker was wounded and brought back there but died of his injuries.

School Log-book 22nd October 1915. 'On Thursday "Trafalgar Day", the prize for the best essay on "Lord Nelson" was given to Mary Stephenson in Standard 7. The children were assembled in the main room at 3.15 & an address on "Duty & Patriotism" was given & then suitable songs & recitations followed.'

Broughton Good Templars

Tribute To The Memory Of A Soldier Brother

Presentation Of Photograph

WCT November 13th. Summary of report: 'Monday evening Bro. J.M. Lister made the presentation of the enlarged framed photograph of Bro. Harry Smith, who fell in the fighting in France. He said Harry Smith had died upon the battlefield. Everyone thought so much of him, for he was a favourite with all. We have pleasant memories of him at our Good Templar meetings. I and others among you played with him on the football field and at Northern Union. He was a good sportsman. In the wrestling ring a promising career, which would have included the highest honours, has been cut short. No more honours will he win but he has gained a higher honour, for he gave his life to stem the tide of savagery and tyranny. Bro. John Smith on behalf of his parents, brothers and sisters, thanked everyone for their sympathy in their great loss. Sis. Annie Thompson sang a solo in charming manner.'

Broughton Soldiers Return From The Trenches

WCT November 24th. Full report: 'Sergt. Joseph Skerry and Private John Barnes arrived at their homes at Great Broughton on Sunday morning on a week's leave of absence. The men came direct from the trenches in France, where they have been with their companies for while on active several months. Both look extremely well and speak highly of the treatment they receive in service.'

A pint in the pub - what stories

Throughout the war we read of men coming home on leave. They probably enjoyed a pint of beer and would have drunk in the four pubs that still exist in the village today; The Volunteer, The Punch Bowl, Beer House (Great Broughton - now Brewery House) and Beer House (Little Broughton - now Sun Dial). What stories they must have told.

Girls School Log-book 26th November 1915. 'A special collection of pennies for the Overseas Club to send Xmas gifts to our Soldiers & Sailors has been made.'

Broughton Soldier On Leave from The Front

WCT December 4th. Full report: 'Private Jerry Craghill, one of Mr. and Mrs. John Craghill's three soldier sons, is this week on a visit to Great Broughton. Private Craghill has been

through the principle battles in France, and has been fortunate in escaping serious injury. He recounts many stirring encounters in which his brigade has been engaged. Beyond having been slightly incapacitated in one engagement and a slight effect of a cold, he has borne the strain of war well. Private Craghill looks exceptionally fit, and speaks highly of the treatment received while on active service.'

Broughton Children's Gifts Acknowledged - letters to Jonah Lister and Leslie Telford

WCT December 18th. Full report: 'Corporal A.J. Barker, writing to *Jonah Lister, Little Broughton, a pupil in Broughton Boys School, from the Australian Hospital, France, says he has the pleasure in thanking him for the egg he had received. "I was all the more pleased", he continues, "because it came from so near my own home. I belong to Keswick and naturally to get anything from that district is more than welcome. Eggs are indeed a luxury with us. I am sure if the good people at home saw how their gifts were appreciated, they would feel more than repaid for their trouble and expense. Occasionally I have wondered if I would be able to look a hen in the face again. I have been in France 13 months and I can say I feel a bit tired but I realise we must go forward as long as we have resources to fight with.

Addressing **Leslie Telford, The Mount, Great Broughton, as "My dear little friend", Private R. Walker, writing from the BEF Hospital in France, acknowledges with many thanks the receipt of an egg sent through the Great Broughton Boys school. "I belong only a little way from Great Broughton", says Private Walker. "I come from Workington. This is my second time out here. The first time I was wounded at Neuve Chapelle and was home for a few weeks on sick leave. I wish you and all a happy Christmas.'

*Jonah Lister (Little Broughton) started Broughton Boys school on May 1st 1911

** Leslie Telford (The Mount, Great Broughton), started Broughton Boys school on April 12th 1915.

Christmas Day edition - Broughton and The Red Cross Fund - 1,700 eggs sent

WCT December 25th. Full report: 'Mrs. and Misses Paisley, Ivy Cottage, Little Broughton, who superintended the National Egg Collection of the Red Cross fund for the Parish of Broughton, reports that during the past six months 1,700 eggs have been collected from the children of the council Schools and friends in the villages. The Sewing Guild has sent out to the soldiers on active service over 500 garments; 24 socks and 20 mufflers to the Serbian soldiers and 16 shirts to the Belgian soldiers. With patriotic teas and local committee has raised £40 14 shillings 8 pence (£40.73) and donations received amounted to £12 4 shillings (£12.20). During the week the Committee has sent to each soldier from the parish, who is on active service, a parcel containing writing pad, milk, coffee, oxo, cooking stove, cigarettes, tobacco, matches, socks, *mits, soap and towels, while the Broughton soldiers on home defence duty have each been sent a parcel containing writing pad, cigarettes, mits and a silver match box, this latter being regarded as a small memento of their duty to the country. The Committee desire to thank each and all for any assistance rendered in whatever form and

wish to say that the egg collection and the public teas will be resumed in with the advent of the New Year.'

*Gloves

Timeline December 28th: The Allies begin the withdrawal of troops from Gallipoli.

Year End

The year had seen the deaths of three village men. Letters from the front line had described the reality of trench warfare. In the village, support for the troops, whether local or international, continued in the form of fund raising and materials.

The coming year would see five men lose their lives, three at The Battle of the Somme. There was to be a major development in the recruitment of service men - conscription.

Chapter 3

1916

Conscription introduced

Within a year of Great Britain declaring war on Germany in August 1914, it had become obvious that it was not possible to continue fighting by relying on voluntary recruits.

The government saw no alternative but to increase numbers by conscription – compulsory active service.

From January 1916, a number of Military Service Acts were passed. They imposed conscription on all single men aged between 18 and 41, but exempted the medically unfit, clergymen, teachers and certain classes of industrial worker.

Conscientious objectors – men who objected to fighting on moral grounds – were also exempted, and were in most cases given civilian jobs or non-fighting roles at the front.

A second Act passed in May 1916 extended conscription to married men.

Conscription was not applied to Ireland, although in fact many Irishmen volunteered to fight.

Conscription was not universally popular and many of the bigger towns and cities saw protests. Men who were due to be called up for military service were able to appeal against their conscription; they or their employers could appeal to a local Military Service Tribunal in their town or district (see later in this chapter). These appeals could be made on the grounds of work of national importance, business or domestic hardship, medical unfitness, and conscientious objection. A very large number of men appealed. By the end of June 1916, over 700,000 men had appealed to tribunals.

Broughton Baptist Sunday School

WCT January 1st. Full report: On Tuesday afternoon the children sat down to a splendid spread. The tables were presided over by Mrs. W. Clarke, Mrs. H. Skerry, and the Misses J.A. Lister, A. Thursby, J Rogerson, and H. Stephenson. Mrs. J.H. Lister attended to the bread cutting and Mrs. R. Lister to the water boiling. After tea, games were indulged in and recitations, solos etc. were given by the children. The Rev. J.E.J. Logan gave a short lantern story, the slides being shown by Mr. W. Lister. The following also assisted: Messrs I. Lister, J.H. Lister, H. Skerry, E. Bell, J.M. Lister and J.H. Clarke. Each scholar was presented with an orange.

From The Trenches To Great Broughton

WCT January 8th. Full report: Private Walter Craghill, son of Mr. and Mrs. John Craghill, Great Broughton, arrived home this week on his first furlough since going on the Continent. Though he went through most of the principle engagements in Belgium and France, Private

Craghill looks extremely well. He gives thrilling accounts of the heavy fighting in which his regiment has been engaged and speaks well of the way in which Tommy is cared for.

Broughton Reservist Soldier Back Home - William Pearson

In the same edition we read that Private William Pearson, who as a reservist had been called up at the beginning of the war, has returned home on the expiration of his time. He had seen a great deal of fighting in Belgium and France with the King's Royal Rifles, with which regiment he was associated with for seven years before the war.

Timeline January 8th: Allied evacuation of Helles marks the end of the Gallipoli campaign.

Broughton Soldier In The Trenches - Up to the knees in water - Good Christmas dinner

Private Matthew Gunson sends a letter to his parents, WCT January 8th. Summary of report: 'We came out of the trenches last night. We have high topped boots up to our waists, we are up to our knees in water. We have about nine miles to walk to the trenches, which, as you can imagine, is a pretty stiff walk. I got a new pair of shoes this morning. I was with Joe Skerry on Friday night. He and other Broughton and Cockermouth lads were just about a quarter - of - an - hour's walk from us. We had a good Christmas. We had a bottle of stout, plum pudding, rum, nuts and chocolate, we really did enjoy ourselves. There is a big hut here where they show pictures. Well, dear mother, if all goes well, and God spares me, I hope to be coming home on leave about the end of the month'.

New Vicar of Great Broughton

WCT January 12th. summary of report: After the retirement of Mr. Clarke (see chapter 2) There was a good congregation at Christ Church on Sunday to welcome the Rev. John Deason, the new vicar of the parish. Mr. James Potts, superintendent of the Sunday School, welcomed Mr. Deason, who came from Egremont church.

Broughton Soldier Wounded - Henry Twigg, Boer War veteran

WCT January 12th. Full report: 'Private John H. Twigg, who was wounded in the fighting at the Dardanelles, is now at Little Broughton. He was amongst the first contingent to land at the Dardanelles and it was during one of the charges on the Turks, that he was wounded in the head. It was thought at first that Twigg would lose an eye but it was saved, thanks to the prompt attention given by the medical staff of one of the Military hospitals in Manchester. Private Twigg was through the South African War.'

Henry recovered from these serious wounds but next year at the Battle of the Somme he was blinded, see chapter 4.

Broughton Soldier Wounded

In this WCT January 19th report, we read that James Wilkinson has been wounded. Summary of report: 'Private David Reed, of the St. John Ambulance Brigade, has written to Mrs. Wilkinson, Little Broughton. Sorry to say your son, Private James Wilkinson, has been injured by shrapnel in the back. As I am from Cumberland, near you, (Stationmaster at Dearham Bridge), he wished me to let you know he is in hospital but not seriously injured. I am pleased to do something for him, as not many of our boys meet here.'

Unfortunately, later in September, James was killed in action.

Broughton Bomber In A Skirmish - more about James Wilkinson

In the same edition, a letter from Private Thomas Dixon to his mother at Diamond Cottage, Little Broughton, describes a skirmish and has news about James Wilkinson. Summary of letter: 'We have been in a skirmish and I am sorry to say we have lost some lads. I am A1. Jim Wilkinson has been wounded again. He has been hit by shrapnel and should have a good chance of getting back to England. Tell Mrs. Wilkinson not to worry because I don't think he is in any danger. So far I have not had a scratch. It's a good job that I am one of the bombers or I might have had a dose as well. Bob Fearon of Dearham is all right. He is in the same trench as me.'

From The Trenches To Great Broughton - Ernest Tweddle

WCT January 22nd. Full report: Private Ernest Tweddle has been on a visit to his home at Great Broughton. He has seen much active service in France and though his company has been in some tight places and very hard work, Private Tweddle looks fit and well. Prior to enlisting, private Tweddle was in the office of Messrs Hayton, Simpson and Fisher, solicitors, Cockermouth.

Soldiers' Tea

WCT February 2nd. Full report: In the Endowed Schoolroom, Great Broughton, yesterday evening, there was a large attendance at the monthly tea meeting in support of the local fund for the purchase of comforts for soldiers. The Provisions were the gift of the ladies committee and those presiding at the tables were Mrs. John Gribbins, Mrs. Smith (Rock House), Misses Sarah Reid, White, Dinah Studholme, Ada and Alice Irving. The proceeds amounted to £2 3 shillings (2.15).

Worthy Broughton Object

This was the headline in the WCT February 12th. Before the Welfare State many people finding themselves unemployed would have little income. In this article, it is decided to help one such villager. Summary of report: Archie Rowe chaired a meeting in the School to see if

any help could be given to Henry Wharton in his time of need. Mr. Wharton had not been able to work for two years due to sickness (*in the 1911 census, his occupation is given as coal miner*) and had a family of young children to support. A committee was formed comprising of R. Telford, T. Kirkpatrick, D. Wilkinson, I. Wilson, Thomas Barnes, J.H. Lister, James Stephenson, J.M. Lister and D. Thompson It was decided to hold a concert.

Concert for Henry Wharton - huge success - Robinson Mitchell

On the 26th February, there is a lengthy report of the concert. Summary of report: 'A packed house at the Broughton Council Schools was treated to a delightful evening's entertainment, held on behalf of Henry Wharton. Over twenty singers from the village, surrounding villages and towns, gave an excellent selection of numbers. Miss Nellie Telford and Mr. Metcalf were the accompanists. Mr. and Mrs. J.W. Relph kindly provided the piano. Robinson Mitchell, County Councillor for the district was in attendance.'

Robinson Mitchell was a descendant of Robinson Mitchell (1821 - 1888), who is credited with founding the country's first auctioneering mart (Cockermouth), different to the bargaining in town markets over livestock and produce he saw as not an efficient system for all concerned. Mitchell's auction mart still operates today on the outskirts of Cockermouth.

Timeline February 27th: The Battle of Verdun starts with a German offensive against the Mort-Homme Ridge. The German plan is to bleed the French dry of men and resources. The battle lasts 10 months and over a million men become casualties.

Timber Raising

This unusual headline appeared in the WCT March 1st. What comes through in reading this article, is that it is another example of the community spirit that existed across many areas of parish life. The 'timber raising' is a celebration of new farm buildings at Stockmoor Farm. These days, the building of such structures and similar ones, is a more mechanised process. In 1916, the new outbuildings described (still standing today) were built of quarried stone and oak 'A' frames. It was obviously felt that this workmanship and the part the buildings would hopefully play in the future prosperity of the farm, were worth commemorating.

Stockmoor farm (now Stockmoor Hall), is situated equi-distance between Broughton and Broughton Moor, beside the road that runs between the two.

The report states that in 1916 the farm was part of Lord Leconfield's Cockermouth Castle Estate. The new outbuildings consisted of byers, loose boxes, stable, granary and various out-offices. Tenant at the time was Mr. Ponsonby Carruthers (born in Broughton but had farmed elsewhere), who invited the workmen engaged and several friends to a convivial evening. Mrs. Carruthers and her daughter provided an ample dinner of roast beef and plum pudding. Mr. Robert Telford was invited to preside over the gathering and submitted various toasts before several songs were sung.

Midnight feast: Card playing was indulged in and at midnight, the whole company sat down to a splendidly served supper, Mrs. Carruthers and Miss Carruthers being again responsible. The next morning, those present re-assembled and Mr. Telford made a speech in which he expressed the hope that Mr. and Mrs. Carruthers would make a fortune and live in the village for ever (Cheers). Mr. Joseph Lowden (Cockermouth), the builder, thanked all concerned for the generous way he and his workman had been treated over the many weeks they had been at Stockmoor. Mr. Carruthers responded by thanking Mr. Lowden, the Estate representatives and his many friends in the district. After such an enjoyable celebration he said he would not mind if there was a timber raising every week (Laughter and applause). With the singing of the National Anthem, the party took leave of their host and hostess.

Little Broughton Wounded Soldier's Return - shot in the head

WCT March 1st. Full report: 'Private Jas Wilkinson (son of Mr. and Mrs. John Wilkinson, Little Broughton) who has been through many of the principal engagements in France and was wounded in the fighting round Loos, returned on Saturday, on short leave. He was shot in the head and for several weeks was in hospital. The gallant soldier, considering his experiences, looks extremely well'.

James Wilkinson did not survive the war

Little Broughton Solder In Hospital

WCT April 1st. Full Report: 'Intimation has been received this week by Mrs. Little, Diamond Cottage, Little Broughton, that her son, Private Thomas Dixon, is an inmate of a French hospital. He is suffering from the effects of hard work and exposure in the trenches. He has been through the principal engagements.'

Irish Easter Uprising - April 1916

For many decades, some in Ireland wanted the freeing up of Ireland from British rule. This group of people simply rejected that London had any right to impose any rule on Ireland. Their target was simple: Irish independence and the removal of all aspects of British rule from the island.

When the First World War broke out in August 1914, the leader of the Irish Nationalist Party, John Redmond, accepted that the whole issue of Home Rule would have to be postponed until the war had finished. Many accepted this and men from all over Ireland rallied to the cause and fought in the British Army against the Germans.

The Irish Republican Brotherhood (IRB) did not want to postpone the struggle for an Irish Republic and this led to the Easter conflict. The Easter Uprising took place in April 1916 in Dublin. At the end of the Easter Uprising, there were many casualties; many Dublin buildings were ruined. 15 men identified as leaders of the uprising were executed at Kilmainham Jail.

School Log-book. Girls: 20th April 1916 This week the girls in this Department have made an Easter gift of 121 eggs for the Wounded Soldiers. Nearly every child has helped with this splendid offering.

Broughton Soldier Wounded - periscope shattered by sniper - Private Gunson

WCT May 12th. Summary of report: 'Private Matthew Gunson writing from a rest camp in France to his parents at Great Broughton, states he is suffering from an injury received in the trenches. 'I was on guard in the trenches and was looking through a periscope to see if I could see any Germans, when a sniper fired and broke the periscope in my hand. A piece of the periscope hit my chin and cut it severely. I was taken to hospital where a doctor took a piece of metal out and bandaged it up. I hope to be back in the trenches during the week.' Private Gunson was gassed and wounded in the battle last Whit-Monday.'

Broughton Soldier's Leave From The Trenches

WCT May 6th. Summary of report: 'Sergeant Joseph Skerry has arrived in Great Broughton on a short leave of absence. His health broke down some weeks ago and he has been recuperating in the South of England. Sergt. Skerry has seen most of the fighting in France and Belgium. Prior to enlisting he was employed at Buckhill Colliery and was an active member of Broughton Football Club.'

Conscription - Local Tribunals Broughton blacksmith's application

As stated at the beginning of this chapter, conscription had been introduced this year. Many thousands of men appealed at tribunals to be exempted from call up. Exemptions were granted wholly or more likely for a period, after which the applicant would have to presumably apply again. The person applying is never named. Here is an example of one such tribunal at Cockermouth as reported in the WCT May 5th. Summary of some cases:

A Broughton blacksmith and farrier applied on the grounds of great financial loss and that he was the only smith in the district and farmers would suffer great inconvenience. The Chairman said the district must put up with it. One month was granted.

A Loweswater farmer with 160 acres stated that he could not carry on without the man for whom he was applying. Exemption granted till June 12th.

The Threlkeld Granite Company applied in respect of 23 of their men. The tribunal agreed to the exemption to August 31st of nine men, the others to go forward.

A Mosser farmer claimed his son, aged 19, was indispensable on a farm of 150 acres. The son himself applied on conscientious grounds. He attended the Society of Friends meetings, though he was not a member. He could not see his way to kill a man to save his own life. He would not mind working with the Friends Ambulance. Applicant was ordered to go forward for non-combatant service.

Broughton United Band Of Hope - Shield winners

WCT May 13th. Summary of report: 'At a meeting of the society in the Endowed Schoolroom, Great Broughton, *Miss Dora Harris presided over a happy meeting. For the second time in succession, the band won the shield offered by the Cumberland Band of Hope Union for securing the largest influx of members during the year. The Rev. John Deason handed over the trophy, offered his congratulations and hoped that they would be able to retain it yet again in the coming year.'

*The Harris family, along with the Paisley family (see summary chapter) and Wilson family (see chapter two), were Victorian philanthropists who were involved in many good causes in the parish. They lived at Derwent Bank, the large residence on the junction of main street Great Broughton and the road leading to Little Broughton - the junction still known as Harris Corner. Joseph Harris was owner of Harris Linen thread mill at Cockermouth, a building later (mid 20th century) to become Millers shoe factory. It was his four daughters Annie, Edith, Sara and Dora who, across the late 19th century and early 20th century, gave decades of their time to village institutions. The school in particular was a benefactor, they taught extra-curricular subjects, including needlework and physiology, and their library at Derwent Bank was open to children, who at the time would not have had many books at home. They were school managers and parish councillors. The Band of Hope (see above) and the temperance movement in general held meetings at Derwent Bank. The four sisters, all were spinsters, died across the 1920's and 1930,s; Annie is buried at Broughton Christ Church, Dora, Edith and Sara at the Friends Burial Ground, Eaglesfield.

Primitive Methodist Sunday School Little Broughton Anniversary perambulation through the village

WCT May 20th. Summary of report: 'The anniversary of the school was celebrated on Sunday. Under the direction of the school secretary, Mr. F.T. Henderson, the young people gave recitations. On Tuesday afternoon, in fine weather, the children and teachers perambulated the villages ,headed by the Broughton Rechabite Brass Band. Hymns were sung at several places including Ivy Cottage (Mrs. Paisley), Derwent Bank (Misses Harris) and the Vicarage (The Rev. John Deason). Returning to the Sunday school, the children were entertained to tea followed by games in a field. In the evening in the church, the children acquitted themselves admirably in recitations and dialogues. Cissie Tunstall, Maggie Sanderson, Edith Henderson, Dinah Relph, Edith Tunstall, Blanche Snaith, Ruth Relph, Sarah Jane Henderson, Bell Byers, Ada Bowman, Ethel Tunstall, Hilda Henderson, Jack Coulthard, Arthur Henderson, May Graham and Harold Tunstall all took part.'

Timeline May 31st - June 1st: The Battle of Jutland. The German High Seas Fleet is forced to retire despite inflicting heavier losses on the Royal Navy (14 ships and 6,100 men), but the German fleet remains irreparably damaged for the rest of the war.

Broughton Soldier Home

WCT June 3rd. Full report: 'Looking fit and well, though just back from the trenches in France, Private J. J. Collister (see summary chapter) arrived at his home at Great Broughton on Wednesday. Private Collister, who has seen a good deal of fighting, has been in some severe engagements. He speaks highly of the treatment received from the French people and of the beauties of the country. Private Collister, prior to enlisting, worked at Buckhill Colliery.'

Timeline June 5th: Lord Kitchener sails for Russia On board HMS Hampshire. The ship is mined off Orkney and Kitchener is lost along with 643 other crew men and general staff.

School Log-book: Infants - 6th June 1916 The rooms have been so cold I have been obliged to make fires. The thermometer registering only 52 degrees. (10 degrees C.).

The Battle of the Somme 1st July - 13th November

Intended to be a decisive breakthrough, the Battle of the Somme instead became a bloody battle with little gain.

Allied artillery pounded German lines for a week before the attack, firing 1.6 million shells. However, unconcealed preparations for the assault and the week-long bombardment gave the Germans clear warning. German trenches were heavily fortified and, furthermore, many of the British shells failed to explode. When the bombardment began, the Germans simply moved underground and waited. Around 7.30am on 1 July, whistles blew to signal the start of the attack. With the shelling over, the Germans left their bunkers and set up their positions.

As the 11 British divisions walked towards the German lines, the machine guns started. Although a few units managed to reach German trenches, they could not exploit their gains and were driven back. By the end of the day, the British had suffered 60,000 casualties, of whom 20,000 were dead: their largest single loss. Sixty per cent of all officers involved on the first day were killed.

The next two months saw bloody stalemate, with the Allies gaining little ground. On 15th September Haig renewed the offensive, using tanks for the first time. Small in number and often subject to mechanical failure, they made some impact but no breakthrough was achieved. Torrential rains in October turned the battlegrounds into a muddy quagmire and in mid-November the battle ended, with the Allies having advanced only 8km (five miles). The British suffered around 420,000 casualties, the French 195,000 and the Germans around 650,000. Only in the sense of relieving the French at Verdun can the British have claimed any measure of success.

Great Broughton Soldier Wounded - injured by bomb

WCT July 5th. Summary of report: 'Private Thomas Robinson has written to his parents in Great Broughton. He has been wounded in the arm but it is not serious and he is in hospital. He was wounded by a bomb but hopes to be all right soon. Private Robinson was a member of the Liverpool City Police when he enlisted.'

Thomas Robinson did not survive the war

Broughton Soldier Wounded

WCT July 8th: Summary of report: 'Mr. and Mrs. William Cavanagh, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, have been notified that their son, Private Joseph W. Cavanagh has been wounded. He was engaged with his company in the recent big push on the west front. He is now in hospital. Private Cavanagh enlisted soon after the outbreak of war and has been through several severe engagements. Prior to joining the colours he worked at Buckhill Colliery.'

Joseph Cavanagh did not survive the war.

Great Broughton Soldier Killed

David Clark Thompson

In the **WCT dated July 12th**, we read of the first death in 1916 of a village soldier. Full report: 'Mr. David Thompson, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, was on Sunday officially notified that his second son No. 20430, Private David C. Thompson of the Border Regiment had been killed in action in France on the 28th June. Private Thompson who was a fine, steady young man, bordering on his 21st birthday, enlisted soon after the outbreak of war. He was a regular player for both Broughton Northern Union and Association football teams. Prior to enlisting he was employed at Buckhill Colliery. Much sympathy is expressed with the parents in their bereavement'.

Obituary: THOMPSON. Killed in action in France, 28th June. David, third son of David and the late Hannah Mary Thompson, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, aged 24 years. Deeply regretted.

He marched away so bravely
His young head proudly held
His footsteps never faltered
His courage never failed

Then on the field of battle
He calmly took his place
He fought and died for Britain
And the honour of his race

Sleep on, dear son, in a far off grave
A grave we shall never see
But as long as life and memory lasts
We will ever remember thee

Memorial Service for Private David Thompson

WCT July 19th. Summary of report: 'On Monday evening, a special service was held in Christ Church, in memory of Private David Thompson. The Rev. John Deason gave an address in which he referred to the high character of the deceased. They should remember him with pride in offering his services in time of crisis. The choir sang "On the resurrection morning". Mr. Wm. Thompson was at the organ.'

David Clark Thompson was born on December 31st 1891 and entered Broughton Boys School on January 9th 1899.

War Diary - Battle of the Somme, Z day

The war diary of the 7th Battalion, Border Regiment describes their activities leading up to the first day of the Battle of the Somme. Each day was give an alphabetical prefix, "Z Day" was supposed to be the day the assault was launched. This was originally the 29th of June but was postponed for two days because of the weather and more preparation time. It is probable that David Thompson was engaged in wire cutting duties on the 28th of June.

From the diary:

26th W day. Wire cutting by our Artillery and bombardment of supports. Another smoke attack was delivered. On each of the days U.V.W. our artillery also bombarded the enemy's front line intensely for 1 hour and 20 minutes. Each time the enemy replied with 5.9's and Shrapnel.

27th "X" Day. Heavy rain, which was finally to postpone operations, wire cutting by our artillery. LIEUT. L. BIRCH wounded.

28th "Y" Day Heavy rain, making C Ts and trenches almost impassable. Relieved by 20th Manchester Regiment. Battalion on relief proceeded to billets in MORLAND COURT.'

David Clark Thompson was from a large Broughton family. Father David had seven children when he was widowed; he re-married (1903) to Adelaide Shaw who had three children, one of whom, William Shaw, died at the Battle of Passchendaele, 1917, see chapter 4. David and Adelaide had a further seven children; Their daughter Beatrice Thompson's son Gordon Barnes and daughter Viola Thompson's son Bertie Rayson, live in the village and are David Clark Thompson's nephews; another nephew Victor Thompson lives locally.

David Clark Thompson died on the 28th June. The following day another village resident was killed.

Broughton Soldier Killed

Thompson Renney

This headline actually read 'Broughton Cross Soldier Killed.' Although his father lived at Broughton Cross, Thompson was married and lived at Great Broughton. His surname, as in the full report below, was given as 'Rennie' and not 'Renney' as given in census records. In the report of his church memorial service (below), it is spelled correctly.

In a letter (see below) from Regimental Sergt. Major Stuart Davenport, he states that Thompson Renney was killed whilst cutting wire in preparation for the 'big push'. He was killed on June 29th, so the 'big push' would have been the Battle of the Somme, which began two days later on July 1st.

WCT July 15th. Full report: 'Yesterday (Tuesday) morning , Mrs. Jane Ann Rennie, Croft House, Great Broughton, was officially informed that her husband, No. 7989, Private Thompson Rennie, Border regiment, has been killed in action in France, on the 29th June. Private Rennie was a reservist and was called up with the colours on the outbreak of war. He went through the principle engagements in Belgium and France and the letters relating to his experiences, which appeared in our columns, were always read with interest. Although Private Rennie had seen much fighting previously, he was only once slightly wounded and he often remarked upon the luck he had had in escaping injury. Private Rennie was, according to the reports of his superior officers, a most trustworthy, capable and esteemed member of the battalion. His amiable disposition made him a host of friends in the army, the village of his adoption and the immediate neighbourhood, where he was so well known and respected and where news of his death has caused deep regret. Much sympathy is expressed with Mrs. Rennie and also the deceased's father, who resides at Broughton Cross. Private Rennie was employed at William Pit, Great Clifton, prior to being called upon to join his regiment.'

Obituary: RENNIE - Killed in action, in France, 29th June, Private Thompson Rennie, beloved husband of Jane Ann Rennie, Croft House, Great Broughton and beloved son of William and the late Mrs. Rennie, of Broughton Cross, aged 30 years. Deeply regretted by all at home and abroad.

Sleep on, dear husband, in a far off grave

In a grave we shall never see

But as long as life and memory last

We will remember thee

Thompson Renney - Memorial Services

WCT July 26th. Summary of report: 'On Friday evening, a service was held in Brigham Parish Church in memory of Private Thompson Renney, husband of Mrs. Jane Ann Renney, Croft House, Great Broughton. The choir sang "O! Great Redeemer" and "Peace perfect peace". The organist played the Dead March in Saul at the conclusion of a most impressive service.

A similar service was held at the Baptist Church, Great Broughton on Sunday evening. The Rev. J.E.L. Logan referred to the great service rendered to the nation by the deceased. Suitable hymns were sung, with Mr. Wm. Skerry at the organ. There was a large congregation.'

Letter - Flowers

Writing to the deceased's brother, Mr. Mossop Renny, Greysouthen, Regimental Sergt. Major Stuart Davenport, said that Private Renney was shot through the heart on June 29th whilst out cutting wire preparatory to the big push. He was a fine fellow and a smart and brave soldier especially when in close contact with the enemy. Every man in the battalion loved Thompson Renny; large of heart, every ready disposition, his good comradeship and his amiable and cheery character. His pals will never forget him and have shown their esteem for him by tending his grave and placing flowers thereon.

War Diary

There is no diary entry on the 29th June for the 2nd Battalion, Border Regiment. This can be understood, there must have been times when other duties were much more pressing. However, in the letter we have just read from Regimental Sergt. Major Stuart Davenport, he tells us that Thompson Renney died "on June 29th whilst out cutting wire preparatory to the big push" i.e. the Battle of the Somme.

His widow Jane Ann is well remembered in the village, she died in 1967. Croft House where she lived stood next to the Punch Bowl Inn. It used to extend out into the street but was altered to a traditional terraced house when motor vehicles became prevalent.

At this present time, Michael Renney lives in the village. Michael's grandfather, John, and Thompson Renney were cousins.

Experiences Of A Great Broughton Soldier - Battle of the Somme

Germans Lying All Over The Place

Fix bayonets - over the top - took four lines without a stop

In this article, Lance-Corporal J.W. Cavanagh gives a graphic description of the fierce fighting on the Somme.

WCT July 19th. Summary of the report: In a letter to his parents, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, Lance-Corporal J.W. Cavanagh, Border Regiment, says that he is now in hospital in Aberdeen. It had been a long journey from Southampton to Aberdeen but he is now all right. 'I have not told you how I got hit. it was about half-past five in the morning when our artillery opened up with a terrible bombardment. About twenty-past seven word was passed along the line to fix bayonets. At half-past seven prompt, we dashed over the top and right into the German trenches. We took four lines without a stop, when the Germans made a counter attack but this we easily repulsed. Then our battalion was set to take a village and it was while in the thick of the fight that I was wounded. Shells were bursting in all directions and a piece of shrapnel hit me in the hip and belly. I lay on the battlefield for four hours before I was bandaged up. We took over 500 prisoners besides what we killed and wounded. Germans were lying all over the place and the scene which you may imagine was terrible. You need not worry about me, as I am going on all right and hope everyone is well at home.'

J.W. Cavanagh did not survive the war

Returning Broughton Soldiers

Jack Adams and Tom Price return to work in the mines but are later killed in action

The story of Jack Adams and Tom Price highlights the tragedy of war. Tom and Jack had volunteered in January 1915 (see chapter 2) and here we read, some eighteen months later, that they have returned home to resume work in the mines. However in 1917 (chapter 4) and 1918 (chapter 5) they are killed in action, having re-joined the army.

WCT July 29th. Full report: 'Privates Jack Adams and Tom Price have returned to Great Broughton to resume work in the mines. Private John Wallace, the well known middle-weight championship wrestler, has also returned to take up his employment in the pit. All have served with the colours for a considerable time.'

Little Broughton Soldier Killed John Routledge

Battle of the Somme

This the third death of a villager within a fortnight. David Thompson on 28th June, Thompson Renney had died on the 29th June, both in preparation for the Battle of the Somme. Here we read of the death of John Routledge on the 14th July, killed in the actual battle. At 42 years of age, he was the oldest of the villagers to die.

WCT August 5th. Full report: 'By Thursday morning's post official intimation was received from the War Office by Mrs. Dorothy Routledge, Little Broughton, that her son, Private John Routledge, of the 2nd Battalion Border regiment, was killed in action in France on the 14th

July last. Deceased, who enlisted soon after the outbreak of the war, had seen much fighting in Belgium and France and had successfully passed through the principle engagements. He was 42 years of age, of fine physique, and worked as a miner prior to joining the colours. Much sympathy is expressed with his widowed mother and his brother and sisters.'

Obituary: ROUTLEDGE - Killed in action, in France, July 14th, 1916, John, third son of Dorothy and the late William Routledge, Little Broughton, aged 42 years.

A devoted brother and faithful friend
One of the best that God could lend
He bravely answered duty's call
He gave his life for one and all

War Diary - Second phase of the Battle of the Somme

The entry is dated the 13th but the times given shows the account stretches into the small hours of the 14th, the day of John Routledge's death. The Battle of Bazentin Ridge, launched at dawn on July 14th, ranked the start of the second phase of the Battle of the Somme.

'13th

At 10pm on 13th July the Battalion moved and was in its position of deployment in CATTERPILLAR WOOD by 1.15 am on 14th July 1916.

During the latter part of the march up WILLOW VALLEY & when in position the Battalion was subjected to a bombardment by hostile field guns & 10.5 c.m. howitzers firing High Explosives & Shrapnel.

The objective of the 20th Infantry Brigade was DANENTIN-LE-GRAND WOOD with a small portion of the German 2nd Line trench to EAST and West of it.

The Battalion had the left of the 1st Line with the 8th DEVON REGT on the right. The dividing line between these 2 Battalions was a portion of the German trench which jutted out & was known by the name of the SNOUT. The 2nd BORDER REGT. was to open to four lines, the fourth one being the Reserve in CATERPILLAR WOOD.

At 2.20 pm the advance was ordered so as to move in conjunction with the 8th DEVON REGT. The Battalion moved as follows:-

1ST & 2ND LINE:-

LEFT:- D Company under Captain A. WRIGHT 2 Platoons in each line.

RIGHT:- B Company under Captain R. F. NEWDIGATE. 2 Platoons in each line.

3RD LINE:-

A Company under Lieut. P. R. DOWDING in line of Platoons ready to support either front Companies.

4TH LINE, RESERVE:-

C Company under 2 Lieut E. L. HOLLAND

Lines advanced at 150 yards distance. Owing to the night, though moonlight, being cloudy the 1st Line was able to move straight on to the Southern edge of FLATIRON COPSE

covered by Scouts & the others to their positions in rear of this line. This stage was reached by about 2.35 a.m. From this position the Battalion crawled forward to some 30 yards from the hostile trenches & awaited the lift of the artillery bombardment at 3-25 a.m.

At 3-25 a.m. the Battalion again advanced & the first hostile line was captured. Here another halt had to be made until the artillery barrage lifted off the WOOD.

At 4-25 a.m. the Battalion again advanced & pushed through the wood to its final objective which was reached at 4-40 a.m. The order had been given that the North side of the wood should be consolidated but it was found that if this were done there would be very considerable delay in obtaining cover owing to the ground being thickly strewn by the branches of trees so advantage was taken of a good bank which ran parallel with the edge of the wood and some 30 to 50 yards from it, & the position was consolidated.

It was now found that owing to casualties & other causes the 2 Companies were insufficient to hold the line so the 3rd Line

"A" Company, was absorbed into the general line.

Just previous to the actual assault at about 3-15 a.m. 2 Platoons of the Reserve Company had been advanced as far as FLATIRON COPSE so as to be closer in case reinforcements were necessary. The remaining 2 Platoons of "C" (Reserve) Company remained in their place in CATERPILLAR WOOD as also did Battalion Head Quarters.

In this attack the casualties were few, amounting to:-

Officers :- Killed 2. Wounded 1. Other Ranks:- Killed 23. Wounded 136. Missing 58.

All ranks behaved with their usual coolness and the advance was very steadily carried out.'

John Routledge, a pupil admitted on the first day of Broughton's new school: John Routledge was born on June 26th 1874 and entered Broughton Boys School on August 14th 1882, the day Broughton School as we know it today opened. Until then pupils had attended (or not) the Ashley Endowed School. This school was an endowed charity set up by Joseph Ashley in 1722. Attendance was voluntary, by the 19th century a penny day was charged for attendance to supplement the charity and the Headmasters salary was part funded by a 'payment by results' method calculated on the report of Her Majesty's Inspector of Schools. The log-books of the school show that by no means did all village children attend; their parents did not either value education or found even a penny a day (especially to a large family) too expensive. The 1870 Elementary Education Act brought about the building of the state schools we know today and compulsory attendance.

The new school should have opened a week earlier on August 7th 1882 but the Headmaster Mr. Short, according to his log-book, found 'the varnish not dry'. Boys and Girls were taught separately, Mr. Short had initially 70 boys to teach himself, some who had never been to school and he comments, "cannot make even a letter".

John Routledge: Hiring Fairs: £40 plus board and lodging for 6 months work.

In the 1911 census John Routledge is aged 36 and is a farm worker at Milnthorpe (Westmorland). He would have attended what were known as Hiring Fairings, twice yearly occasions held in many parts of the country where farm workers put themselves up for hire. The Fairs were usually held on Whit-Monday and Martinmas Monday. Farm owners would

set out their conditions of service for the next six months; wages and lodgings were the chief terms but farms that had a reputation as a 'good meat-house' (good grub) were also sought after. To this day, Cockermouth hosts a Fair (amusement) on these two dates.

A report in the WCT of the Martinmas Fair of 1916 in Cockermouth reports there were less people present than normal but there were still many stalls for them to peruse. War time restrictions meant the dance at the Drill Hall was cancelled but the cinema played to packed houses. The increasing shortage of labour meant that men above military age were asking as much as £40 from farmers (£40 for six months plus board and lodging). Lads just under military age were getting from £18 to £24, supply being far below demand owing to so many lads having gone to the pits and munitions. Women were receiving between £15 to £18. The Public Hall was put at the disposal of farmers and servants but most deals were made in the street.....it is said that potential servants would chew a piece of straw until they struck a deal.

The Routledge's are an old village family. Most village people will remember William Routledge and Katie (Nee Jackson), married 1920, some remember earlier generations. Katie was the school caretaker for many years. William was the nephew of John Routledge, killed at the Battle of the Somme. William and Katie's children, James and Dorothy had children called Kenny and Derek respectively. Kenny and Derek live locally; they are the great, great nephews of John Routledge

Broughton Women's Needlework Guild

1,158 eggs - French hospitals - Red Cross Ship

WCT August 5th. Summary of report: 'Fund raising throughout the year had amounted to £17 12 shillings (£17.60). Purchase of wools and other materials was £16 17 shillings 9 pence (£16.88). In all 9 sets of pyjamas, 15 shirts, 27 pairs of socks, 10 pairs of bed socks, 34 scarves, 13 helmets, 20 pairs of mits, one cap and one sweater have been made up to 30th July and distributed to the Queen Alexander Field force Fund, the Royal Navy League, Flying corps., French Hospitals and the Red Cross Ship.

The eggs sent to the wounded soldiers from the schools and friends in the village since the new year, amounted to 1,158. The eggs were collected and packed by the Misses Paisley, Ivy Cottage, Mrs. Blackett, Broughton Craggs, secretary and Mrs. Paisley, Ivy Cottage, treasurer of the Guild.'

American Tea At Broughton

WCT August 5th. Full report: 'On Tuesday afternoon an "American" tea was held in the Endowed Schoolroom, Great Broughton, for the local soldiers and sailors fund. There was a good attendance. Mrs. Smith (Rock House), Mrs. John Gribbins, Mrs. J.B. Irving and Miss Maggie White presided at the tables. Mrs. Will Harris, Papcastle, with her sister, attended and gave an address on the war and paid a high tribute to the conduct and gallantry of our soldiers at the front. The financial result of the effort was £1 10 shillings 9 pence (£1.54).'

Broughton Sports - 3000 in attendance

There had been an advert for the sports in the edition of August 9th. The first prize for the "Atter" cup was a silver plated tea and coffee service worth £8 guineas (£8.40). Other prizes included £8 (£4 for winner) for the old dogs hound trail, £5 (£2.50 for the winner) for the puppy trail. These are valuable prizes considering that a good weekly wage at the time would be about £2.50.

WCT August 16th. Summary of a lengthy report: 'Some 3,000 people attended the sports on a fine day at the Soddy Gap Football ground. The "Atter" championship cup allocated by the Cumberland Boys Footracing Association was the main attraction; 126 boys competed for the trophy. It was won by R.H. Cunningham, Cleator Moor. The Broughton only boys race was won by H.W. Watson, the girls by Molly Thompson. The Broughton Rechabite Brass Band, under the leadership of John Byers, played selection of tunes during the afternoon. In the evening, there was a large ball in a marquee on the grounds, music by Mr. Henry Dobinson. The prizes were presented by Mr. Atter, who congratulated all who took part (Applause) and the winning boy of the Atter cup was hoisted above the heads of the crowd and cheered for several minutes. On the call of Mr. Telford, the crowd joined heartily in three cheers for Mr. Atter.'

Great Broughton Soldier Wounded

Description of fighting in The Battle of the Somme

"...just like Jack Ostle used to do when he came to kill our pigs..."

Joseph Pickering was of a large Broughton family, his father was coachman to the Harris family, Derwent Bank. In the 1901 census, Joseph was 11 years old and attending Broughton school. He is now in the Australian Imperial Force. In this article we learn that he has been wounded at the village of Pozieres (Battle of the Somme).

Joseph Pickering did not survive the war.

WCT August 23rd. Full Report: 'Mrs. Pickering, Wood House, Great Broughton, was yesterday informed by the War Office, that her son, Private Joseph Pickering, Australian Imperial Force, has been wounded while serving in France. In a letter to his mother, Private Pickering says:_'Just a line to let you know where I am and how I am getting on. Well I have been wounded. I was wounded at Pozieres in the last scrap there. I got a piece of shrapnel right through the sole of my right foot, another in the left side and another under the left arm. The two last named are doing well, though my arm and foot are a bit stiff. I am in hospital here but I am soon to be brought over to England.

The day we went forth to battle, I shall never forget. It was a grand sight I can assure you. We took the position in less than half the time it was expected we would be able to take it. But our company did splendidly and were highly complimented by the leading officer for the expeditious and gallant way in which we performed our duties. And, mind you, we did not

forget the Germans either. We lost everything in the fight, because when we went into the Frits we did so with our tunics off, and our shirt sleeves rolled up - just like Jack Ostle used to do when he used to come to kill our pigs. My word it was a hot morning, and it was hot work too. But when we got in amongst them we did heft them and it will be a long time before the Germans who were left will ever forget the Australians. If you have an old razor and brush you might send them on since we had none of our kit left when we got through the fight.'

Private Pickering had only been in Australia a short time when war broke out and, enlisting immediately, he journeyed to France with the first contingent. Mrs. Pickering has two other sons with the colours - one in France and one training in England.'

Timeline August 28th: Italy declares war on Germany

Timeline September 2nd: The first Zeppelin is shot down over Britain. The Royal Flying Corps uses a new combination of explosive and incendiary bullets to great effect.

School Log-book. Girls: 22nd September 1916 On Thursday September 21st An address was given to the Classes on *"The Boy Hero Jack Cornwell & his devotion to duty".

*John Travers Cornwell, VC, known as Jack Cornwell, is remembered for his gallantry at the Battle of Jutland (May 31st 1916) aged just 16, for which he was posthumously awarded the Victoria Cross.

Great Broughton Soldier Wounded Enemy Surprised By Terrifying Tanks

This headline, which precedes a letter written by Walter Craghill, gives us the first description of the use of tanks. On September 15th, tanks were used in warfare for the first time in history. Used at the Battle of the Somme they had some initial success. Although they failed to break the deadlock (in October heavy rains turned the battlefield into a sea of mud) a new era in warfare had started.

Walter Craghill - Bullets in back and shoulder

WCT September 27th. Full Report. 'In the glorious charge of the Coldstream Guards at the Somme, Private Walter Craghill, of Great Broughton, accompanied the "tanks", which did terrible execution in the ranks of the enemy. Mrs. John Craghill, his mother, was on Monday, officially informed that her son was wounded by bullets in the back and shoulder. Writing from a military hospital in France to his mother, Private Craghill, who has been in the thick of the fighting in France and Belgium, says when his regiment made the charge, the tanks got quite close to the German before they were recognised and had an opportunity of killing hundreds of them, but their officers preferred taking them prisoners, which they did. The "tanks", he writes, have been a perfect success and the introduction of them has quite taken the enemy by surprise. On seeing the "tanks" approaching, the Germans invariably throw up

their hands and usually are so frightened that they take to their heels and run or surrender. Private Craghill states that he is going on pretty well and is very comfortable. Mr. and Mrs. Craghill have three sons, all of whom volunteered for service on the outbreak of war, since when they have been in France and through principal engagements there.'

Little Broughton Soldier Reported Killed

James Wilkinson

In this report, the second death of a villager at the Battle of the Somme is intimated. Although no official word has been received, letters from other villagers at the front contain the sad news; (an edition on October 11th, contains confirmation of James Wilkinson's death).

WCT September 30th. Summary of report: 'Though no official intimation has been received by the parents, it is presumed from the correspondence to hand from his Broughton pals that Private James Graham Wilkinson, Border Regiment, has been killed in action in France. Private William Pickering, writing to his mother in Little Broughton, was first to send the sad news, followed by a letter from Private Tom Dixon to his mother, who he asks to break the sad news to the parents. He says that Private Wilkinson was sniped in the neck and would not suffer any pain. Other Broughton boys who seemed to be with the deceased at the time were Privates John Barnes and John Irving. The deceased's 21st birthday had just been celebrated. He was a fine steady lad. He had been engaged at Buckhill Colliery before enlisting, and was wounded on two previous occasions.'

Obituary: WILKINSON - Killed in action in France, Sept. 17th. Lance Corporal James (Jim) Graham Wilkinson, Border Regiment, dearly beloved and youngest son of John and Sarah E. Wilkinson, 5 Clowes Villas, Little Broughton, aged 21 years.

Could we have raised his fallen head
Or heard his last farewell
The grief would not have been so hard
For those who loved him well

The face we loved is now laid low
His fond true heart is still
His vacant place remains to us
Which none can ever fill'

James Wilkinson was born on July 31st 1895 and started Broughton Boys school on July 1st 1902.

Parish Council tribute

In a report in the WCT dated October 4th, the monthly parish council starts with reference to the loss sustained by Mr. John Wilkinson and his family. The Chairman (John Webster) said

that James Wilkinson had lived among them all his life and was a fine obliging lad. The council deeply regretted his death.

The War Diary for the 5th Battalion. These are the entries for the 15th/16th and 17th of September, the day of James Graham Wilkinson's death.

15/16/17th Sept.

About 11 pm the Battalion was ordered to its objectives and get in touch with the 6th and 9th D.L.I. some of whom had already gone.

Owing to the darkness and general state of the ground the Battalion did not reach its objectives but moved forward about 6 to 700 yards and dug themselves in THE BOW C.T. owing to the advancing daylight.

Some H.Q. details had been ordered to move forward in support of the rest of the Battalion and they eventually got in touch with part of 'B' Company and part of the 6th D.L.I. getting up almost to the STAR FISH LINE on the left of THE BOW but were driven back by M.G. fire, joining up with the rest of the Battalion and digging in between THE BOW and CRESENT ALLEY. During these operations the Battalion lost, in killed:- LIEUT. G. H. DAWES A/Adjutant, 2/LIEUT. R. P. BAXTER, wounded CAPT. W. F. SPEDDING, 2/LIEUT'S J. N. H. COOMBES, F. J. LAIN and E. J. PURSGLOVE and about 100 other ranks killed and wounded.

17th Sept. Battalion remain in its former position about THE BOW and improved the trenches.

CAPT. M. P. INGLIS (R.A.M.C.) was killed whilst attending the wounded in the Field during the night.

On the night of the 17th/18th 'A' Company was withdrawn to the HOOK TRENCH.

James Graham Wilkinsonthe name lives on

The Wilkinson's were a large village family in the late 19th and early 20th century. There was, somewhere near the existing Clowes Villas, a row of houses at Little Broughton called Wilkinson Terrace. James Graham Wilkinson's (JGW) name lives on. His niece, Doris Lister, daughter of his sister Felicia, taught at Broughton school for many years. His brother George had a son George (born 1915), who had a son James Graham Wilkinson (born 1932), JGW's great nephew. James Graham Wilkinson (born 1932) had two brothers, Eric and Alan, all well remembered in the village. The widow of James Graham Wilkinson (born 1932), Jean (nee Todhunter), now lives in the village; she has two children Elizabeth and James Graham Wilkinson (born 1961), great, great niece and nephew of JGW, killed at the Battle of the Somme.

Great Broughton Soldier Wounded

WCT October 7th. Full report: 'Private James High, Border Regiment, on Wednesday returned to spend a short furlough with his relatives at Great Broughton. He was wounded in the breast by shrapnel and after hospital in France, was sent over to England. Private High was called up as a reservist and was following agricultural work at Dearham.'

Parish Council Meeting - disputed fishing rights - war savings

WCT October 7th. Summary of report. 'Meeting held at Girls School. Present John Webster (Chairman), Mr. Cavanagh, Ed. Ritson, Tom Tunstall, James Potts, D. Wilkinson, Thomas Smith, Thomas Kelt, and T. Nixon with Mr. R. Telford, Clerk.

Mr. Charles Thompson has a letter from the Derwent Board of Conservation, stating that he was fishing on their water and must cease. Mr. Thompson held that it was parish fishing. He was fishing from the promenade and it was parish land. The clerk was asked to look into the matter of ownership of this stretch.

Mr. J.W. Drummond, Secretary of the War Savings Local committee at Cockermouth, wrote inviting the Council's cooperation in forming a War Savings Association in Broughton. He pointed out that the object was to encourage people to save to lend to the nation their savings in order to win the war. The council were in favour and a sub-committee was formed to take the matter forward.'

Cleator Moor Soldier Thanks A Broughton Scholar

WCT October 11th. Full report: 'Writing from N0. 4 General Hospital in France to Florrie Wilson, Potts Terrace, Great Broughton, a pupil at the Broughton Girls School, Private J. Bland, Border Regiment, says in a letter received yesterday :- I am writing to you a few lines to thank you for the egg which I got in the hospital the other day. I was wounded on the 17th in the Battle of the Somme with a bit of shrapnel in the hand. The egg had your address on it. It was queer that I should get this from you when I don't live far from you in Cleator Moor. A few Cockermouth lads are in this hospital, so that I have plenty of mates.'

School Log-book: Infants - 11th October 1916 Gave 3 eggs and 11 pennies (*4p*) to Miss Paisley to send to wounded soldiers.

Great Broughton Soldier Wounded

WCT October 14th. Full report: 'Private Wm. Pickering, Border Regiment, writing to his mother at Great Broughton says: I have been wounded in the right wrist and I have another wound in the back but I am going on all right and hope to be soon Convalescent. Mrs. Pickering has also another son in hospital wounded and a third son in the firing line in France.'

Border Men And The Military Medal

Sergeant Skerry

In this report we read of the award of the Military Medal to a Broughton man. Two other men from Wigton are similarly honoured.

WCT October 14th. 'Sergeant Joseph Skerry, Border Regiment, has gained the Military Medal. When superior officers were either killed or wounded, Sergeant Skerry rallied the men and conducted them through many difficulties to a place of safety. Sergeant Skerry, who is the eldest son of Mrs. Skerry, Great Broughton, enlisted on the outbreak of war. He was a member of the old Cocker mouth Volunteers and before joining the colours was employed at Buckhill Colliery.'

Honouring A Broughton Soldier

Home from the Somme - supper and songs

There is a lengthy report of a supper to honour Private John Robinson, who is home on leave from the trenches in France.

WCT October 18th. Summary of report: 'Private John Robinson paid a visit to his parents at Little Broughton after 14 months in the trenches. Friends were invited to supper on Friday, after which Mr. R. Telford took the chair. He spoke of the many adventures that had befallen Private Robinson. The country was fighting for its existence but for men such as Private Robinson, their land might have been devastated like Belgium, France and Serbia. They could not but feel for the mothers and fathers of the men who had fallen. He hoped that Private Robinson and the other Broughton lads would soon return safely to their homes.

A series of songs then followed, which included, 'When Irish eyes are smiling', Mr. Jos. Eland: 'The old rustic bridge', Mr. Tom Byers: 'Blue eyes', Mr. W.G. Wordsworth: 'Till the boys come home', Mr. John Wood: 'The chemist shop assistant', Mr. W.B. Eland. Allan High, H. Tunstall and Wm. Thompson were the accompanists.

Private Robinson thanked the meeting for receiving him in such a kindly spirit. He was going back to the Somme front with the same determination as ever (Applause). He looked forward to the time when they could meet again under happier circumstances. The evening concluded with the singing of the National Anthem.

On Monday night, prior to Private Robinson leaving the village, several young men of the village presented him with a shaving outfit and wished him a safe return. Private Robinson thanked them and said he would carry with him happy recollections of village people, for whom he entertained the greatest regard.'

Gun Accident At Great Broughton

Soldier Seriously Wounded

This is indeed an eye-catching headline; a soldier home on leave, is shot hunting rabbits.

WCT November 15th. Summary of report: 'Private Edward Watson, Border Regiment, who lives at *Walker Buildings, was home on leave and on Monday had gone rabbit shooting. He went with his brother Herbert, who lived a short distance away at Ribton House Farm, their father's farm. Private Watson was carrying a loaded gun. When climbing a wall the gun suddenly exploded, the contents going straight through the right foot of the soldier.

Assistance being forthcoming, Private Watson was carried home where Doctors Govan and Graham attend to the wound. He was then removed to Cockermouth Nursing Home.'

*Walker Buildings were two cottages that stood on the Broughton to Camerton road, less than a mile from Broughton, on the right hand side. They were last occupied in the 1960's and the remaining foundations are barely visible. Ribton Farm, still a working farm, is further along the road.

Children's Entertainments At Broughton

Christmas Pudding Fund for Soldiers

WCT November 18th. Full report: 'Entertainments to crowded audiences were given in the Council Schools, Great Broughton, on Monday and Tuesday evenings, by the school children, who appeared in beautiful costumes, contributed popular pieces and dances, much to the enjoyment of those present. Two-thirds of the total proceeds were given to the Daily News and Daily Telegraph Christmas Pudding Fund for soldiers and one-third to the Cockermouth Cottage Hospital. The arrangements were creditably carried out by a strong committee, with Mr A Coulthard as secretary.'

Primitive Methodist Church Little Broughton

The choir, to a large congregation at this church on Sunday evening, gave a service of song entitled "Fight the good fight". Mr. Henry Mossop, Broughton Moor, read the story; Miss E. M. Henderson and Mr. Harold Tunstall were the soloists and a trio was given by Messrs W. G. Wordsworth, Thos. Byers and R.S. Brown. The piece throughout was excellently rendered and reflected credit on the conductor, Mr. John Byers, Great Broughton. Mr. T.L. Daley was the capable accompanist.

Corporal Dies From Wounds

Roland Dalton

Buried at Broughton Christ Church

The headline actually read 'Cockermouth Corporal' but by the time of his death he was living in Broughton. His family belonged to Cockermouth, the 1871, 1881, 1891, 1901 and 1911 census find the Dalton family living at Cockermouth but Roland was born in Wigan (August 28th 1885), so they must have lived there for a few years between the 1881 and 1891 census. He was a Tailor by trade as was his Father. He married Esther Irving of Great Broughton on November 26th, 1908. The 1911 census finds them living at Cockermouth, they also lived at Workington. Esther was living at Trough Cottage on the Main Street, where her father lived, at the time of Roland's death. Trough Cottage was situated just below the Broughton Legion building and is now a green space. It was so called because it was adjacent to a stone water

trough, used by cows going to and fro to be milked; it was removed in the 1960's. Roland's daughter Muriel (born 1910), started Broughton Girls school on 25th June 1916, some 5 months before her father's death. They had two other children, Roland, born 1913 and John, born 1916. He is buried in the graveyard at Broughton Christ Church, the only soldier's grave there, on the west side of the graveyard.

WCT November 18th. Summary of report: 'Corporal Roland Dalton, Border Regiment, was seriously wounded in the Somme, fighting on the 1st instant. He was brought to England on the 10th. and conveyed to the Heath Place Military Hospital, Rushholm, Manchester, where he succumbed on Monday afternoon. He was wounded in both thighs, the heel of his right foot and in the right eye. Mrs. Dalton is left with three children. The remains of the gallant soldier are today to be removed to Great Broughton for burial. Corporal Dalton was a tailor by trade and at the time of enlisting was in the employment of Mr. Bouch, tailor, Workington.'

Obituary: DALTON - At Heath Place Military Hospital, Rushholm, Manchester, 15th inst. 17807 Corporal Roland Dalton, Border Regiment, and beloved husband of Esther Dalton, Great Broughton, aged 30 years. Internment at Christ Church, Great Broughton, tomorrow (Sunday) afternoon, leaving Trough Cottage at 1.30 o'clock.

His King and Country called him
That call was not in vain
On Britain's Roll of Honour
You will find our heroes name
From his sorrowing wife and children

Funeral at Broughton Christ Church - Firing Party discharge three volleys

WCT November 22nd. Summary of report. 'On Sunday afternoon, the remains of Corporal Roland Dalton, Border Regiment, who died from wounds received at the Battle of the Somme, were interred at Christ Church, Great Broughton. The choir of Broughton Parish Church attended the residence of Mrs. Dalton and sang the hymn "Thy will be done". Relays of village men at once offered their services as pall bearers and headed by the Borderers and the Broughton Rechabite Brass Band, under the direction of Mr. John Byers, playing the Dead March, the cortege moved slowly to the churchyard. The coffin, covered with the Union Jack was met by the Rev. John Deason. In church, he said they were gathered together to pay the last tribute of respect to one of their British heroes. He was a bright and noble example of the many brave men who were fighting for us. On leaving the church, the firing party took up their position at the graveside and at the close of the service, discharged the usual three volleys. Bugler Jones sounded the Last Post. Messrs Ed. Wilson, Jos. Robinson, Thos. Kirkpatrick, Irving Seeds, Thos. Hughes and Geo. Stephenson acted as bearers from the church to the grave. There were many beautiful wreathes.'

War Diary - waist deep in mud

The war diary of the 7th Battalion, Border Regiment. Although Roland died on November 15th, he was wounded on November 1st. in the Battle of the Somme.

'1st November

Battalion relieved 10th Sherwood foresters in front line. Distribution of Companies "A" Coy in LARKHILL trench; B Coy junction of MISTY and GUSTY; "C" Coy left of MISTY D Coy right of GUSTY. Relief was extremely difficult because of darkness, absence of landmarks and state of communication trenches which were waist deep in mud. Intermittent shelling by enemy throughout relief. Relief completed at 10.45 p.m. Patrols were sent out during the night under 2 Lts. Chaproniere, Kyd and Eddington. 2 Lt. MORGAN with his three men also went on patrol failed to return. No information could be obtained about him. 2 Lt. KYD brought in an enemy machine gun in good working condition which he found deserted in a crump hole in NO MANS LAND about 30 yds. from our parapet. 2 Lt. EDDINGTON was unable to get connection with 50th Brigade on the right of GUSTY trench. Transport very gallantly brought rations close up to ROSE TRENCH support line.'

Surviving documents at the National Archives, tell of a long process by his wife Esther (who by 1919 had moved to Glasgow, in 1921 she is in Aberdeen) to claim the pension due to his family.

School Managers Minutes - '4th November 1916 Present: J. Webster Chairman, Mr. Jackson Clulow, Mr. T Kelt, W. Gill with R. Telford, Correspondent. Summary: Miss Cameron (*Girls School Headmistress*) had forwarded her resignation owing to ill-health. She said that she would have many pleasant memories of her 25 years at Broughton. The Chairman said her time at school has been a memorable one and the Managers had never received a complaint with regard to Miss Cameron. Other managers spoke in praise of Miss Cameron.'

Christmas Presents For Broughton Soldiers

WCT November 22nd. Summary of report: 'Mr. John Webster presided over a meeting in the Council Schools, Great Broughton, convened to consider the raising of a fund to provide Christmas presents for Broughton soldiers on home or foreign service. It was decided to make a house to house collection. Messrs I. Wilson and E. Gribbins and Messrs Wm. Coupar and Jos. Moore were appointed collectors for Great Broughton and Messrs A. Rowe and J.H. Lister for Little Broughton.'

School Log-book - 6th December 1916. In the first 3 weeks of its existence the School War Savings Association has bought over 100 War Certificates.

Timeline December 7th: David Lloyd George elected British Prime Minister.

Soldier Missing - Alec Twiname

Throughout the 20th Century, the building company Twiname was a major builder of homes in West Cumbria. It was started in the late 19th Century by James Twiname of Brigham. Although Brigham is some two miles from Broughton, James Twiname was involved in the social life of Broughton; work wise, the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute was probably the biggest of his constructions in Broughton (1892/1893). In a report in the WCT December 9th, we read that his son Alec has been taken prisoner. Alec is described as an 'old Brigham and Maryport Town goal keeper'. It is his nephew, Alec (Alexander 1916 - 1996), that many in West Cumbria still remember as expanding the firm into a foremost house builder.

Broughton Soldier Wounded

WCT December 13th. Summary of report: Private Ritson Foster, Border Regiment, has written to his parents in Great Broughton. He says he is in a hospital in France, having been wounded on the Somme. 'I was hit in the back by a piece of shrapnel but I am doing well and you need not worry. We are well treated and fed. I am sorry there is now no chance of me getting home for Christmas. Can you send me a few things to tide me over the festive season. Johnny Sloan escaped being wounded, barring a small cut to the knee.'

John Sloan did not survive the war

Little Broughton Soldier's Interesting Experiences - Thomas Dixon

Lost in the trenches - took German overcoats - found food - 'knocked his head off'

'Interesting Experiences', does not do this letter from Thomas Dixon justice. It tells of a few days in the trenches which include getting lost, shelling, machine gun fighting and raiding German supplies. He describes carrying a stretcher miles across shell holes as 'grand fun'. Remarkable men.

WCT December 16th. Summary of report: In a communication addressed to Mr. R. Telford, Private Thomas Dixon writes:- 'We attacked yesterday after a very heavy bombardment. We went over with the first wave, we found no Germans in the 2nd line (our part) but the first line had a lot in, who were quickly disposed of. The Huns offered no resistance and some on our right put their hands up. The Germans don't seem to like us going over, as they run for their lives. The Huns put a machine gun on us but it was knocked out by our artillery. We have had a nice time since we occupied the German trenches and I don't think that Fritz will be able to get them back.

I was sent back to the trench we quitted for a few articles and I lost myself. I encountered three lines of barbed wire and this is where I got lost. It was an inky dark night. The Fritz began to put a few shells over and they came rather too close for my liking so I moved from the shell hole I had been in, and I succeeded in getting into another one and went to sleep. When I woke up I was almost starved to death. When I went back to our lines, a few

prisoners had been taken but one dugout was literally piled up about four feet high with dead Huns. We made a raid on the German overcoats which they left in their dugouts. We had a little bread and tinned beef, which the Huns left behind and these proved very nice and tasty. Fritz took a lot of bombing out on the right flank but we managed him alright. Taking things on the whole I enjoyed the little scrap very much. Its anything but pleasant when we have some time to wait before going over the bags, but we were all quite cheerful and kept joking with one another.

Fritz put some heavy shells over. Talk about the crashes! A peal of thunder has not got a chance when it comes to making a noise. One of our bombers was injured so Tom Mathews and I found a stretcher and we carried him out. The trenches were in a very muddy condition and it was hard work keeping on our feet. Anyhow, we managed to get him taken out and then we got on to the top and out into the open. We left the 1st line amidst a hail of bullets and we found it grand fun dodging the many shell holes we had to encounter.

It was with great joy we came to a ration dump where we found dozens of sandbags full of loaves, pork, beans in tins, beef, bacon and a lot more good things. At this stage we were dead beat, so three of us went to the front to seek the dressing station and obtain help. We had borne the poor chap about 3 miles and it was pitch dark. We eventually arrived at our destination with the aid of some R.A.M.C. men.

When we turned up the next day there was great rejoicing, for it was thought that we had either gone under, or by this time we had joined a cheap trip to Berlin. We were soon at it again and the first thing our Company did was to capture a German machine gun. When we went over, Fritz, the rascal, had the gun upon us but one of our chaps threw a Mill's bomb at him and I think when it hit that gunner, it must have hit him in the face for it nearly knocked the Hun's head off when it exploded. Subsequently we had to support other battalions who were to attack the German trenches. Fritz put up a barrage so we had to dig ourselves in the best we could. He didn't half throw some scrap iron at us, and this lasted for about eight hours. We had a rough time of it but it is absolutely impossible to break the heart of a British Tommy, so that Fritz can look out for beans when the fine weather comes.'

Little Broughton Soldier Entertained - Thomas Dixon back home

After reading his letter from the front in the edition of the 16th, in the edition of the 23rd we read that he is back home.

WCT December 23rd. Summary of report: 'At the invitation of his mother, Mrs. Little, Diamond Cottage, upwards of 50 companions and friends of Private Thomas Dixon, Border Regiment, who is on a short leave from France, were invited to supper. The company sat down to a splendid repast, which was served by Mrs. Little and Mrs. R. Sanderson. Songs were afterwards contributed by Miss Lizze Kelt, Miss Harriet Stephenson and Miss Ethel M. Henderson. Master Arthur Henderson favoured with selections on the gramophone. Messrs Wm. Thompson and Wm. Byers gave organ recitals. A toast to Private Dixon's health was given; he replied saying that the people in England would have a warm heart and a kindly prayer for the boys in the trenches (Cheers).'

Tom Dixon's step-brother was F.T. (Freddie) Henderson, mentioned elsewhere in this book. Freddie is the Grandfather of Neil Henderson (living locally) and Great Grandfather of Ian Henderson who lives in the village.

Broughton Soldiers Christmas Presents

WCT December 23rd. Summary of report: 'The secretary/treasurer of the committee arranging the presents, Mr. R. Telford, reported total contributions of £18 9 shillings 8 pence (£18.48). The expenditure on 53 parcels sent to soldiers amounted to £18 16 shillings 11 pence (£18.84). Each parcel contained a postal order for half-a-crown (12p), box of cigarettes, bar of tobacco, tin of biscuits, a khaki handkerchief and a pair of socks or muffler. The Chairman, Mr. John Webster, congratulated everyone on their efforts. The secretary read several letters from recipients, who spoke in high terms of the contents of the parcels.'

Honouring A Broughton Soldier Sergeant Joseph Skerry MM Presentation of a Gold Watch

WCT December 30th. In this lengthy report, Sergeant Joseph Skerry, now the holder of the Military Medal, is given a huge and enthusiastic welcome back to the village.

Summary of report: 'Sergeant Joseph Skerry, of the Border Regiment, who recently won the Military Medal, had a great reception at a public meeting in the Endowed Schoolroom.

* Mr. Thomas Cape, secretary of the Cumberland Miners Association, presided over a crowded attendance. He and the people he represented, believed that everyone of the lads who took part in the war was a hero (Cheers). They, as a nation, had entered into a conflict they did not seek. Brave men had gone forth with a strong and stout heart, determined to do their duty and do it well (Cheers). At a time like the present, thoughts often came to them of the brave men who had gone never to return. They could weep with those that weep (Hear, hear). He wanted everyone to play their part for the sake of those who been bereaved and by showing sympathy and consideration, give them all possible help (Applause).

Mr. Wilson, on behalf of the Cumberland Coalowners Association, made the presentation. It gave him great pleasure to present to Sergeant Skerry, a gold watch and a wallet with notes, altogether amounting to £50. (Cheers). Mr. Wilson said his earnest wish was that the Sergeant returned home as a unit of the victorious British Army (Loud cheers).

Sergeant Skerry replied saying that there were lots of brave men on the field of battle. He thanked all for the kindness which he had been shown. He said he was not much of a speaker and thanked them all again, saying he would ever remember this occasion and the spirit which prompted it. (Applause).

...which Skerry?

Mr. Cape said that he was once in London, talking in such a way that everybody might know he was either from Broughton or Clifton (laughter). He got into a conversation with a gentleman who had a son in the Border Regiment, and recognising I came from Cumberland, he asked if I knew of any Skerry's there. He (Mr. Cape) said he knew a Mr. Skerry, a

solicitor, Mr. Skerry who trained the chapel choir, Mr. Skerry who played the organ, and a Mr. Skerry who was a soldier (Applause). Yes, said the gentleman, it is Skerry the soldier I mean. No one could have behaved better to my lad than he did (Cheers).

A programme of song then followed and included: 'Honour Bright', The Broughton Rechabite Brass Band. 'Dainty dancing maidens', Lizzie Rigg, Belle Pearson, Mary Webster, Mary McVay, Mary Reid, Vera Benson and Lizzie Graham. 'Ragtime curate', Mr. Henry Moore. 'I wish I had someone to love me', Mr. R. H. Telford. Miss Nellie Telford, Mr. Wm. Skerry, Mrs. Hy. Skerry and Mr. Allan High were the accompanists. The chairman thanked all for attending, the National Anthem was sung. Cheers were given for the gallant Sergeant, followed by "For he's a jolly good fellow".

*In Chapter 6 we read that in the 1918 General Election, Tom Cape is elected the first Labour MP for the newly created Workington Division. Tom Cape lived in Broughton as a child and young adult.

Year End

The introduction of conscription highlighted how fiercely the war was being fought. More men were needed at the front; the letters home from the Broughton soldiers had given graphic accounts of the action. None more so than those describing the Battle of the Somme. Three villagers had lost their lives in the battle, five in total had died during the year.

A Soldier (Roland Dalton) was buried at Broughton Christ Church, an occasion which would have brought the reality of war into sharp focus. Joseph Skerry had won the Military Medal. Recreational life had continued, the sports had been a huge success. The Churches continued their parades and outings.

1917 was to bring the darkest period of the war for the village. In terms of deaths at the front, eight men were to lose their lives.

Chapter 4

1917

Broughton Soldier's Letter '...thanks for your grand parcel...don't get downhearted...'

WCT January 3rd. Summary of report: In a letter to Mr. R. Telford, The Mount, Great Broughton, acknowledging the receipt of a Christmas parcel from the Broughton Committee, Private Joseph Rigg, Border Regiment says:- 'Many thanks for your grand parcel and P.O. a most suitable and sensible present, especially the P.O. All were in good condition and I can assure you that I heartily appreciate your efforts to gladden the hearts of the fighting boys who have given their all for the honour and safety of their King and country. After a long spell of fighting, we are having things a bit easier. May good and joyful tidings be yours and victory soon reward all your efforts against a despicable enemy. Though the war maybe long, don't get downhearted. Old Bill Kaiser's schemes are certainly thwarted. His dear Fatherland will be reached, as we've shown him by the canny lads fra Cumberland what time, patience and pluck can do. When the signal of peace rises up to view, I shall think of the joy in the world and of you'.

What a man. Joseph Rigg, living in a trench and experiencing all that it entails, is actually telling those at home not to get downhearted. An optimist supreme.

Timeline January 31st: Germany announces the continuation of unrestricted submarine warfare, hoping to starve Britain into submission.

Joseph and Albert Lucock - Australia

Broughton girls - 'the prettiest I ever saw'

In the WCT January 6th, there is an article about a letter received by Robert Telford from Sapper Joseph Lucock of the Australian Tunnelling Force. Joseph and his brother Albert used to live in Broughton; the 1901 census shows Joseph 8 and Albert 7, living with their mother Frances and father William, a coalminer, at 23 Nook Cottages. Joseph entered Broughton school in 1900, Albert in 1901. The family moved to Australia before the 1911 census. The letter from Joseph thanks the ladies of Broughton for still remembering him and sending him a Christmas parcel. He tells that brother Albert has been recommended for the Military Medal for his bravery as a stretcher bearer; 'Won't Grandmother at Stainburn be pleased' he adds. He asks to be remembered to all his old school friends at Broughton; he writes 'Don't forget the girls Robert, you know I always liked the Broughton girls, for they are the prettiest I ever saw'.

Albert was awarded the Military Medal and both he and Joseph survived the war.

Broughton Soldiers Rough Time

'Furnace of fire'

'Ambulance classes at Broughton served me well'

WCT January 6th. Summary of report: Private John J. Collister (see summary chapter) has written to Mr. R. Telford, Great Broughton. 'We have been in action and our battalion has had quite a rough time. The battle of July 1st was bad enough but nothing compared to the November "do". Little Tommy Harrison who used to play football for Soddy Gap was knocked out. You know I am attached to the first aid post and I am with the doctors and I can tell you the ambulance work I learned with you at the classes at Broughton has been of good service to me out here.

It was the most trying time of my life. Just think of us having to cross the open in the dark and the big guns firing all the time. It took me about four hours to go two miles. What with shell holes full of water and shells dropping like rain, it was a wonder any of us got through the furnace of fire.

We have had a good Christmas considering how we are situated. I thoroughly enjoyed the contents of your parcel and your committee are to be complimented on the sensible things they forwarded. The boys from Broughton fully appreciate your kindness and will not forget the goodness of the committee and the ladies of Broughton'.

Alec Twiname

In Chapter 3, Alec Twiname from Brigham, was reported as being taken prisoner. A report in the WCT January 6th, carries the contents of a letter from Alec which confirms he is a prisoner. He states he is well and asks his mother to send him a change of clothes and several other things.

Girls School Log-book January 9th. A new class was formed & sent for First Course of Cookery to Cockermouth. Timetable changed in the afternoon, owing to presentation of pearl ring by the Mangers to Miss Cameron.

Girls School Log-book January 24th. Lessons given on War Office Circular re the giving of information to the enemy.

Great Broughton Sergeant Dies Of Wounds

Thomas Stephenson Robinson

The first war death of 1917 is reported in the WCT January 24th. Sergeant Thomas Stephenson Robinson. In Chapter 3, we read that he had been wounded in July 1916. This is the full report from the WCT January 24th. 'Yesterday, Tuesday, Mr. and Mrs. William Robinson, West End, Great Broughton, were officially informed by telegram of the death from wounds of their eldest son Sergeant Robinson, of the Liverpool Scottish Regiment. The wire from the War Office ran as follows:- "The Casualty Clearing Station, France, reports

that 5942 Sergeant Thomas Stephenson Robinson, Liverpool Scottish, died 19th instant from wounds to temple and hand". Sergt. Robinson, who was in his 24th year., joined the Liverpool Police Force before he was 19 years of age and about 18 months ago enlisted into the Liverpool Scottish Regiment. He soon gained promotion and within a short period was drafted to France in charge of a company. He was moved up in a short time to the trenches on the Western Front and had only been five days in the fighting line when he was wounded and had to return to England. After being in a London Hospital for some time, he visited his parents last Martinmas and before Christmas returned to the Somme, where after being in the trenches six weeks he was dangerously wounded in the head and hand. A sister in the base hospital, where Sergt. Robinson was removed, wrote to Mr. and Mrs Robinson on the 17th inst., giving them little hope of his recovery, owing to the nature of his wounds.

Of an agreeable and social disposition, Sergt. Robinson was greatly respected and his death will be received with extreme regret by his associates. Prior to joining the Liverpool Police Force, Sergt. Robinson worked at Buckhill colliery, where, as elsewhere, he gained the confidence of his employers and the regard of those with whom he laboured. Up to the time he left the village, he was a member of the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute and the management on hearing of his death, had the Union Jack hoisted half-mast. To the parents in their bereavement, the sympathy of the parish is extended. Three days before being wounded, Sergt. Robinson wrote to Mr. R. Telford, secretary of Broughton Soldiers Christmas Presents Committee, acknowledging receipt of a parcel and saying how pleased he was with the contents. "I sincerely appreciate your great kindness and hope to thank you and the members of your committee personally at an early date for the great consideration given to me and others at this festive season'.

Obituary: ROBINSON:- At the Military Hospital, B.E.F., Sergeant Tom Stephenson Robinson, eldest and dearly beloved son of William and Sarah Robinson, Great Broughton, who died on January 19th, 1917, from wounds received in action in France, January 12th, aged 23 years.

Could we have raised his fallen head
Or heard his last farewell
The grief would not have been so hard
For those who loved him well.
The face we loved is now laid low
His fond, true heart is still
His vacant place remains to us
And none can e'er it fill

Deeply regretted by his father, mother, brothers and grandmother.

Memorial service at Christ Church, Great Broughton, on Monday evening first, at 6.30.'

Thomas Robinson was born on February 1st 1893 and started Broughton Boys School on July 31st 1899.

War Diary

January 12th. Grateful thanks to Major (retd.) Ian Riley, Hon. Secretary, Liverpool Scottish Regiment Museum Trust for the details below of the Battalions movements on January 12th, the date Sergeant Robinson sustained the wounds from which he subsequently died on the 19th. The entry below is from the Battalion Adjutant's personal note book.

"A very quiet night. About 1:30 pm enemy commenced to put *Minenwerfer on our front line wounding one O/Rank. All went quiet again about 3:30 pm. Our artillery retaliated very effectively. Relief of Battalion by 1/1 Herts commenced about 4 pm and all was going very smoothly until about 9:00 pm when all companies had been returned except Y Company who were just leaving front line when enemy suddenly put a very heavy barrage of Minenwerfer on our front line and on the front line of the Black Watch on our right and the 1/6th Cheshires on our left. Our SOS rocket was put up at 9:10 and by the other battalions about the same time and our Artillery put a very heavy fire Barrage on enemy's front trenches and it is certain that no enemy attack or raid developed. Our casualties were 1 Killed and 8 wounded including 2Lt Rankin slightly wounded in hand. Our trenches were very much knocked about. Relief was finally completed about 11:45 pm but Battalion HQ did not complete until 1:30 am. Battalion moved to YPRES where they entrained for BRANDHOEK moving on arrival to B Camp.

Total casualties: Killed 1 O/Rank; Wounded 1 Officer and 9 O/Ranks".

* Mortar bombs.

Many Thanks to Dennis Reeves, Hon. Curator, Liverpool Scottish Regiment Museum Trust, for the service record of Sergeant Stephenson.

Robinson, Tom Stephenson. B.1893. Fletchertown, Cumberland. S.of William Robinson. (B.1872C. Greysouthen, Cumb. - Coal-miner, Hewer)... Married at Cockermouth 1892 to, Sarah Stephenson. (B.1873c. Greysouthen, Cumb.) ... E.B.of, Henry Robinson. (B.1897c. Greysouthen). E.B.of, Joseph William Robinson.(B.1900c. Gt.Broughton) ... Res. (1901c.) Gt. Broughton, / (1911c.) Moor Cottages, Gt.Broughton, Cockermouth, Cumb. / Potts Terrace, Great Broughton, Cumberland... Prev.emp. Collier, Onsetter. at Buckhill Colliery. / Police Officer. No.302. A.Div. L'pool City Police... Res. Everton. Enlisted, Medical & Attested... Posted into ranks of 10th (Scottish) Bn. KLR. T.F., at L'pool. 10/12/15... Pte. No.5942... Posted to B.Coy. 3/10th (Reserve) Bn... Serving in U.K. - Weeton Camp, Nr. Blackpool... Appointed L/Cpl... Prom.to Cpl... Proceeded for service overseas with 14th Reinforcement draft to Service Bn., left Blackpool 19/05/16... Embarked Southampton 09/06/16... Disembarked Havre 10/06/16... Serving France & Flanders... Infantry Base Depot... Posted to 1/10th Bn... Sick/Wounded?... Returned to U.K.... Appointed L/Sgt... Serving with D.Coy. 3/10th (Reserve) Bn. - Park Hall Camp, Oswestry, Salop... Proceeded for service overseas with 28th Reinforcement draft to Service Bn., left Oswestry 02/12/16... Allotted new Army No.357139 under A.C.I. No.2414/16... Embarked Folkstone 04/12/16... Disembarked Boulogne 04/12/16... Serving F&F... Inf.Base Depot... Posted

to 1/10th Bn... . W. (Temple & hand) 12/01/17... DOW. F&F. 19/01/17. Aged 23...
Bur. X.D.24a. Lijssenthoek Military Cem., Belgium. (B.11). (BWM., VM.) Plaque & Scroll
issued. Commorated on Police Memorial, L'pool. Ref. S/D.10KLR. Draft Bk.
CWGC. J.Devereux. Memsloc.

The Potato Crisis

Broughton, Dearham and Flimby villages all take action

The cost of potatoes was causing great concern, nationally and locally. The whole issue of the provision of food and its cost was a major worry to families. Before re-counting the articles that appeared in the WCT January 27th, it may help to summarise the supply of food at this time.

Food and The First World War

In the First World War, many men from the farming industry joined the armed services, leaving the country in short supply of agricultural workers. The war also took horses away from farm work. At the start of the war people went around panic buying food and hoarding it at home. Some shops sold out of food in days in August 1914. However, after the initial panic buying, people settled down into a routine and food was not a problem until the latter end of 1916. Adding to concerns, the wheat harvest of 1916 was lower than usual and the failure of the potato crop in Scotland and parts of England removed one of the obvious substitutes for flour. Even though food hadn't been rationed earlier in the war, by 1916, British housewives were having to queue at shops, prepare meatless dishes and use far less quantity in their cooking. Prices were increasing and on the 9th January 1917, Germany announced unrestricted submarine warfare. This meant merchant ships would be sunk, adding to shortages of food.

In 1917, the government took over 2.5 million acres of land for farming. Many towns and villages sought out land for allotments. By the end of the war, Britain had an extra three million acres of farming land. As stated, many of those who would have usually worked the land - young men - had been called up, so the work was done by the Women's Land Army. Conscientious objectors also worked on the land. Rationing was introduced in January 1918 and lasted until 1920.

Fine for failure to cultivate: Later in this year, August, there was a report of a farmer in Cornwall being brought before that County's War Agricultural Committee for failure to cultivate land in accordance with regulations. The farmer had 200 acres, all pasture, and had not cultivated 5 acres of potatoes as required. No attempt had been made to comply with the policy which required farmers to do their quota towards providing the nation's food. He was fined £20.

Back to Broughton, Dearham and Flimby villages all take action

The **WCT January 27th**, carried three reports of how the villages Broughton, Dearham and Flimby were reacting to the price of potatoes. The diet of people in 1917 would have come from a very limited range of foodstuffs as compared to today. Potatoes were a large part of that diet (flour for home baked bread would have been another) and so any rise in prices was not welcome.

Flimby - villagers march to farm premises - window broken

At Flimby, some three or four hundred people had assembled on The Green. It was suggested that a deputation be appointed to meet with farmers and offer 9d (*4p*) per stone. Mr. Woods (delegate for Gilhead miners), said, 'if they will meet us with regards to price, well and good, if not, well I had better say no more'. At this 'there was loud laughter' as Mr. Swan, the village constable, was in attendance. The deputation were authorised to offer one shilling (*5p*) and promptly 'set sail' for Flimby Hall. The whole crowd marched up to the door, where upon the deputation went inside. The crowd sang songs, including, 'keep the home fires burning'. The crowd grew impatient after half-an-hour and a window was broken. The deputation immediately emerged and declared the potatoes would be sold in the morning at one shilling (*5p*) per stone. Loud cheers followed and 'away went the hunters to fresh fields of conquest'. West End farm agreed the same terms; Allanby Farm did likewise, 'the flag of victory was again hoisted'.

The procession moved on to Rye Hill Farm, where a field of potatoes was still ungathered. The farmer pleaded bad weather and lack of labour but was 'advised to get them out, or, well, everybody understood'.

All went well at Risehow Farm and the crowd 'set their faces towards home, flushed with success'.

The report ends..... 'following this demonstration, potatoes have been plentiful at a shilling (*5p*) per stone'.

Dearham - villagers help themselves to potatoes - court case ensues

The Dearham report, is a Maryport Court case report.....one man, two women and three children are accused with stealing 30 stones of potatoes, the property of Tiffen Richardson, Wilson Farm, Dearham. It is a very lengthy report. The Court was packed and a large crowd gathered outside. Mr. Richardson alleged that on Thursday, January 11th, at 5 o'clock, he found a boy, Wm Ritson in the field and 'a lot of people going towards the field with bags, baskets and forks'. He went to Maryport and returned with two policeman who found '20 or 30 people digging potatoes with the aid of lamps'. Mr. Richardson had no ill-will towards these people and did not press for a heavy penalty but did not see what right they had to take his potatoes. The defending solicitor accused Mr. Richardson of not getting his potatoes picked and of him saying he 'would feed them to pigs'. This was a cruel statement, alleged the defending solicitor, and rightly or wrongly the village people had lifted them for him. It was up to the bench to decide the justification for this in a time of potato shortage. The report

goes on to describe the cross-examination of the defendants and witnesses. Wilson Kirkbride, his wife Ellen and Margaret Ritson are each fined £1. The cases against the children Robert Ritson and Nancy Johnston were dismissed but with costs each of 6 shillings (30p). The child Wm. Ritson would have to pay 6 shillings costs (30p) and be put on probation for 12 months. Outside the Court, one woman 'harangued the crowd on the iniquity of exemptions to the farmers who were charging high prices for their produce'.

Broughton

The headline ran: **Broughton Women And The Price of Potatoes**

Deputation sent to meet farmer - 'Profiteering during the time of national stress'

Summary of report: 'The agitation in regard to the price of potatoes has reached Broughton and on Thursday evening the Assembly Room was packed with women folk to protest against prices.

Mrs T.G. Robinson, Little Broughton, who was voted to the chair, said the meeting had been convened to consider what steps should be taken to secure the potatoes to be offered at a sale on the following day. She thought the potatoes should be kept in the village. It was a scandalous shame that while their boys were fighting to maintain the integrity of the empire, folks at home should be called upon to pay such exorbitant prices.

Mr. F.T. Henderson explained that an approach should be made to a farmer who had several sacks of potatoes for sale. There was a danger of the potatoes going out of the village and the people of Broughton needed them just as much as others.

Mr. R. Rigg, delegate of Buckhill Miners Lodge, suggested a delegation to visit Mr. Hird. He argued that the price of food stuffs should be maintained at their present levels. He attached the blame to the Government, who had safeguarded the interests of banks, shipping etc., but had left out consideration of wages and their purchasing power. People who were in a good position would procure food, while the poor were denied it. He moved that a deputation be formed to meet Mr. Hird.

On resuming, the deputation reported that Mr. Hird had explained that as the potatoes were advertised, he could not sell them privately. Mr. Henderson was instructed to attend the sale but go no further than 9d (4p) per stone. At Mr. Rigg's suggestion, a Broughton branch of the Women's Labour League was formed. The meeting adopted a resolution emphatically protesting against the inaction of the Government in allowing such profiteering during the time of national stress and calling upon them to exercise control of food supplies at reasonable prices. The West Cumberland Times understands that the representative of the meeting attended the sale but did not secure the potatoes, which fell to the higher bid of a local farmer.'

Food - Very Expensive compared to average wage

Average wages for any era are always difficult to state. There are so many factors to take into consideration. In chapter one (1914) we read that Mr. Lister the Headmaster of Broughton School was earning £130 annually, £2.50 per week. A coal miner would have been on a similar wage for a six day week, a farm worker less but they would have board and lodgings. Between 1914 and 1918, wages did increase noticeably - if the following food prices are interpreted as a percentage of a £3 per week average wage in 1917, they should give quite a good guide to food prices against a weekly wage.

Cockermouth Market Prices from the WCT 31st January 1917

These prices were quoted weekly in the WCT. For the information of the younger generation, when the imperial system of money was changed to decimal in 1971, it meant that the new penny we know today - *1p* - was equal to 2.4 old pennies. Therefore when we come across prices quoted in old pennies - *1d* - we can only give a close approximation in present day terms.

A shilling equals *5p*.

A stone is 14 pounds (6.35 Kg) - 2.25 pounds = 1Kg.

Cockermouth 31st January 1917: (All new prices are approximate)

Butter, 1 shilling 8d (*8p*) per pound: Potatoes, 1 shilling 9d per stone (*9p*)

Flour, 3 shillings 2d a stone, which is *16p* a stone or *1p* per pound

Eggs are 4 for 1 shilling (*5p*) which is 3 shillings (*15p*) per dozen

Sugar, 1 shilling 6d (*7p*) per pound: Cumberland Bacon, 1 shilling 6d (*7p*) per pound

Cabbage, 2d (*1p*) each: Onions, 3 shillings a stone, which is 15 pence a stone or *1p* per pound

Chickens up to 5 shillings (*25p*) each: Cheese 1 shilling 5d (*7p*) per pound

Tomatoes 9d (*4p*) per pound.

If these prices are calculated as a percentage of a weekly wage of £3, it can be seen how very expensive food was as compared to the present day. Notice that eggs were sold in a quantity of four (4); a dozen (12) would have cost 3 shillings (*15p*) that is 5% of the weekly wage of £3 and would not have been affordable. What is 5% of the average weekly wage today? Very expensive eggs!

Calculating the prices of the other foodstuffs as percentages of £3 and then comparing that percentage against a present wage, you can see that providing food for the family was very costly. In Broughton most of the housing stock at that time had gardens, see map in the introduction chapter. People grew vegetables, kept a few hens and perhaps a pig to help feed the family.

Allotments

In chapter one (January, 1914) we read of discussions to secure land for allotments. These discussions were still taking place throughout 1917. The Cumberland War Agricultural Committee were consulted about compulsory purchase; why this was so is a mystery, at least two people had offered land. By early 1918, a field had been secured but there were differences on whether a water trough in the field should be removed or not. There is definitely a chapter's worth of material to be written on Broughton allotments!

Memorial Service At Broughton

A memorial service for Sergeant Thomas Stephenson Robinson is reported in the WCT February 3rd. Summary of report: A special memorial service was held on Monday evening for Sergeant Thomas Stephenson Robinson. The Rev. John Deason, vicar, said they were met together to read the solemn service over another fallen hero, Sergt. Robinson who had given his life for others. With the bereaved parents, the parish mourned deeply, and he, and the parishioners joined in the hope that they would see through their tears and sorrows, the dawn of a brighter and happier tomorrow. The choir chanted the 39th psalm and sang "Thy will be done", "On the resurrection morn", and "Now the labourer's task is o'er". Mr. Wm. Thompson presided at the organ.

Timeline February 21st: The Great German withdrawal begins. They will evacuate Serre, Miraumont, Petit, Meraumont, Pys and Warlencourt, falling back 25 miles to establish stronger positions along the Hindenburg Line

Great Broughton Soldier At *Salonica

WCT February 7th. Summary of report: Writing from the Salonica front to Mr. Robert Telford, secretary of the Broughton Soldier Comforts Committee, Private Isaac Purdham, Borders, says:- "I received your very nice parcel and postal order and thank you and the committee very much. It is good to know that friends at home think of us and appreciate the work we have undertaken. The day is drawing near when all our sacrifices will have their just reward. We are up against a desperate and dangerous enemy but you can safely leave it to the British Tommy to bring matters to a successful and satisfactory issue".

* British-French forces began landing at the Greek port of Salonika (now Thessaloniki) on 5th October 1915. The troops were sent to provide military assistance to the Serbs who had recently been attacked by combined German, Austro-Hungarian and Bulgarian armies.

Swans On The River Derwent

WCT February 17th. Full Report: The swans on the river Derwent at Great Broughton have attracted considerable attention. The children of the village make daily excursions to the birds and feed them. They allow people to approach and pat them and they will also feed from the

hand. It is suggested, in case there is no claimant for the birds, that the Broughton Parish Council petition the Derwent Board of Conservators to allow the swans to remain permanently on the river.

Broughton Schools War Savings Association

WCT February 24th. Full Report: This association commenced at Martinmas with a very small membership but in the first three weeks of December, over £100 was invested in war certificates. Unfortunately an outbreak of scarlet fever caused the schools to be closed and the deposits almost ceased. When the schools reopened the membership began to grow at the rate of three new members each week. The total amount deposited with the secretary, Mr. J. Mandale Lister has now exceeded £150, and 200 certificates have been bought.

Broughton Gifts To Soldiers

1,566 eggs

WCT March 10th. Full Report: From October to the present week, 1566 eggs, the gifts of school children and others, have been collected and packed by the Misses Paisley, Ivy cottage and sent to various hospitals for the wounded and ailing soldiers.

Timeline March 11th: Baghdad is taken by the British after three days of fighting

Timeline March 15th: Tsar Nicholas II abdicates as Moscow falls to Russian Revolutionaries

Timeline March 26th: The first Battle of Gaza, Palestine, as the British attempt to cut off the Turkish forces in Mesopotamia

Broughton Soldier Blinded at the Somme

John Henry Twigg had volunteered for action in January 1915 (see Chapter 2) although he was then 41 years of age. In chapter 3 we read that he had survived a serious injury. In this report, we read that he has been blinded at the Battle of the Somme and is now home after extensive treatment.

WCT April 4th. Summary of report: 'Private John Henry Twigg has been home on leave with his wife and young family at Little Broughton. He offered his services immediately at the outbreak of war and after being rejected on several occasions, was finally accepted. He had already been severely wounded in one engagement before he was blinded by a shell explosion at the Battle of the Somme. For some months he has been receiving treatment in London hospitals. Private Twigg speaks highly of the great kindness extended to blind soldiers by Londoners and more specifically by the members of the Cumberland and Westmorland Society in London, who regularly visit several institutions and entertain the men. Private Twigg had gone through the whole of the South African War without a scratch.

It is hoped by the medical team that they may assist him to recover a small portion of his sight.'

Henry, and his white stick, are remembered in the village as he took his daily walk. His Grandson Richard, a Broughton schoolboy, was awarded the Military Medal in the Korean War, 1950 - 1953.

Timeline April 6th: US declares war on Germany

Infants School Log-book April 18th. Commenced duties as Head Teacher. Jane Alice Lister. (*Jane was a former pupil of Broughton school*).

Broughton Footballers And A Prisoner Of War

This report is in connection with Alec Twiname (see chapter 3), now a prisoner of war. WCT April 25th. Summary of report: 'As Alec Twiname, an old player of Broughton Templars AFC is now a prisoner of war in Germany, a football match is being arranged with a view to augmenting the funds for prisoners in Germany. A team from Cockermouth District will play one from Workington District. In the WCT May 2nd.....a large crowd was present at Broughton Craggs to see the match. It was a pleasant game, Workington won by four goals to two. The Broughton Rechabite Brass Band played for the occasion.'

Broughton Connections

Occasionally throughout the war, we read a headline which states that a 'Broughton soldier', has been wounded, killed, promoted etc. but on reading discover that the man in question has probably never been in the village. He will however have an Uncle, Auntie, Cousin etc in the village, or have lived there in childhood. WCT correspondent Robert Telford obviously felt, and no doubt did the village, that he was one of 'theirs' and that news of them was of interest to the inhabitants.

In the WCT April 21st we read of a commission for Jack (John) Thorburn (19). He is 3 years old in the 1901 census when living at Broughton. He has been commissioned as a Second Lieutenant, Border Regiment. He had been working at Thornborrow, Auctioneers, Penrith prior to enlistment.

His father James (deceased at this time, 1917) had been a farmer at Broughton Hall, Main Street, Great Broughton (no longer a farm but still a residence there). James came to the village from Lancashire in 1890 (age 23) and had taken an active part in village life. He had been Secretary and President of Broughton Rugby club. He also gave them land on which to play. He was also a school governor. He left the village in 1911 and went to Hayton, Aspatria. He died shortly afterwards, 1913, at 46 year of age. He is buried at Broughton Christ Church along with four children who died in infancy.

Records show that Jack survived the war.

Little Broughton Corporal Killed

John Irving

Adopted Son

WCT May 5th. Full report: 'When the sorrowful news reached Little Broughton yesterday on the death in action in France, of Corporal John Irving (Lister) there was a general expression of sympathy for his young wife and child, who reside in the village. Intimation of the sad occurrence was contained in a letter received from Capt. J.N. Francis, D Company, B.E.Force, France, who wrote:- "Dear Madam, I am writing to express my sympathy with you in the loss of your husband. He was killed in action during an attack on the enemies trenches on the night of the 23rd April. Your husband was an excellent Lewis Gunner and his death has been a great shock to the company. He was always cheerful and cool in danger and I have lost a very valuable man. Please accept my deepest sympathy in your great loss."

'Corporal Irving was working at the Lowca colliery when he volunteered for service soon after the outbreak of war. After a short period of training he was drafted to France. Being steady and reliable, he soon gained promotion and he had been notified of further advancement just before he was killed. Of a bright and genial disposition, the gallant Corporal always had the regard of his comrades. Corporal Irving, who was only 22 years of age, was brought up from the time he was a baby of nine months old, by the late Mr. and Mrs. George Lister, Little Broughton and he lived in the village practically whole his life. Of the many objects, with which he was associated in the parish, perhaps his connection with the Baptist Church was of first importance and as a member of the Sunday School choir, he was esteemed for his valued services. He married a daughter of Mrs. Little, Little Broughton.'

Obituary: IRVING- Killed in action in France, on April 23rd, 1917, Corporal John Irving, the dearly beloved husband of Mary J. Irving and adopted son of the late Mr. and Mrs. George Lister, The Green, Little Broughton, aged 22years.

Could we have raised his dying head
Or heard his last farewell
The grief would not have been so hard
For those who loved him well

The face we loved is now laid low
His fond true heart is still
His vacant place remains to us
Which none can never fill

Not dead to those who loved him
Not lost, but gone before
He lives with us in memory still
And will for evermore
From his sorrowing wife and child

Memorial service at Broughton Baptist Church, on Sunday, May 20th.'

The memorial service was reported in the WCT May 23rd. Summary of report: 'There was a crowded congregation at Broughton Baptist Church on Sunday evening for the memorial service to Corporal John Irving (Lister). The Rev. J.E.L. Logan referred to the deceased as an upright Christian man and he had decided to take his text accordingly from Isaiah 53, verses 10-11, and the subject of 'Salvation by sacrifice'. At an interval, the choir of which Corporal Irving was a member, rendered the memorial piece "Just across the shining river". In addition, the choir sang the deceased's favourite hymns, "Rock of ages" and "Jesus, Lover of my soul". Mr. Wm. Skerry, the organist, played the "Dead March in Saul", the whole congregation standing.'

Adopted

John Irving was born on December 16th 1894 to Thomas and Ann Irving, Kirkgate Cockermouth. As the report of his death states, he was adopted by Mr. and Mrs. George Lister, Little Broughton. He entered Broughton School on July 1st, 1901, where he was registered as John Lister.

He is also remembered on his wife's grave, Mary, at Broughton Baptist Church, who died March 26th, 1956. His daughter Marjorie, born 1914, married William Harrison and they had a son Deryk William Harrison born 1939.

War Diary

The war diary of the 5th Battalion, Border Regiment describes the events of 23rd April, the day John Irving died. The engagement was part of the Battle of Arras.

'23rd April: 4.45am. Battalion moved to NEPAL TRENCH. At this hour the 150th I.B. attacked and took the objective about 1,000 yds. E. of WANCOURT TOWER but were driven back at midday by a strong counter attack delivered by the enemy.

B. & C. Coys were ordered to move to N 24.C.O.5. to draw knife rests to place in front of the O.C. trench and then consolidate them but owing to the counter attack on the 150 I.B. they were kept at THE BANK about N 24.C.O.5.

At 6 pm. the Battalion with the 9th D.L.I. on the left attacked and retook the objective, 5 enemy M.Gs. several T.Ms. and about 200 prisoners were captured also many of our (150th I.B.) wounded taken in the enemy counter attack were recovered.

In our attack A. Coy remained in Echelon to defend the flank as the Division on our right did not reach its objective. A platoon of the left Coy D. got well forward & occupied part of an old German trench and were subsequently absorbed by the 9th D.L.I. under whose orders they remained until time of Bn relief.'

Great Broughton Soldier Killed

Joseph Cavanagh

The death of Joseph William Cavanagh was confirmed only days after that of John Irving. In Chapter 3, we read that he had been wounded at the Battle of the Somme.

WCT May 9th. Full Report: Following closely on the death in action of a Little Broughton corporal, the news received on Monday of the demise of another Broughton soldier - Private Joseph William Cavanagh - came as a great shock to the village. An official communication from Preston said: 'It is my painful duty to inform you that a report has been received from the war office notifying the death of No. 20430 Private Joseph William Cavanagh of the Border Regiment, which occurred in France on the 19th April. The report is to the effect that he was killed in action. By His Majesty's command I am to forward the enclosed message of sympathy from their Gracious Majesties the King and Queen and at the same time express the regret of the Army Council, at your son's death in his country's service.'

The deceased, who was the eldest son of Mr. Wm. Cavanagh, Great Broughton and in his 23rd year, was a fine and promising young man and held in high regard by the people of the village. In the great push of July first he was severely wounded. After a short stay at home, he was drafted back to the firing line. He and another Great Broughton soldier - David Thompson who was killed in action some months ago - enlisted early in the war and saw a good deal of fighting. Prior to joining the army he was engaged at Buckhill Colliery. He played for Broughton Rugby and Northern Union Football Clubs and also for Broughton United A.F. Club. With the young men he was very popular and the parents have the deepest sympathy of the neighbours in their loss. A memorial service is to be held at Christ Church, Great Broughton, on Sunday afternoon first.

Obituary: CAVANAGH- Killed in action in France, 19th April, 1917, Private Joseph William Cavanagh, beloved son of William and Martha Ann Cavanagh, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, aged 22 years.

Duty called and he was there
To do his bit and take his share
His heart was good, his spirit brave
His resting place a soldiers grave

Service To A Fallen Hero At Broughton

WCT May 16th. Summary of report: The service in memory of Private Joseph William Cavanagh, was held at Christ Church, Great Broughton, on Sunday afternoon. The Rev. John Deason said we have met together today on a very sad and solemn occasion. He went bravely forth to fight for King and country and fell fighting in a strange land across the seas. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

The choir attended and the hymns sung were "Now the labourer's task is o'er", "Thy will be done", and "On the resurrection morn". At the close, the organist (Mr. Wm. Thompson) played the "Dead March" as the congregation remained standing.'

War Diary

The war diary of the 1st Battalion, Border Regiment describes the events of 19th April, the day Joseph Cavanagh died. Arras is a town in northern France. The Battle of Arras began at 5.30am on the 9th of April and ended in mid-May with the Allies having made significant advances but not a major breakthrough.

FIRING LINE

19th - Relieved by 2nd HANTS. 88th Bde on left, 6/7th R. SCOTS FUS. 45th BDE in centre & 6th CAMERON H. 44th Bde. on right to ARRAS caves. 2nd LIEUTS. COWARD & LIEUT. MILLS wounded in ARRAS by shell (4 a.m. 20th).

Casualties week-ending 19th inst.

WOUNDED. 2 LIEUTS. G. C. A. COX (severe), H. M. WOOLF (slight), H. COWARD (seriously), LIEUT. C. MIL.S (slight)

<u>O.RS.</u>	KILLED	7
	WOUNDED	18
	Died of WOUNDS	2
	MISSING	1
	SICK TO HOSP	16
	SHELL SHOCK	1
	From HOSP	NIL'

Joseph Cavanagh was born on May 11th 1894 and entered Broughton Boys School on July 1st 1901.

The extended Cavanagh family were and are well known in the village and district. Alf Cavanagh was one of many cousins to Joseph William - Alf's daughter Irene, now Mrs Pattinson, lives in the village.

Promotion For Broughton Boys - 'Four times over the top...not bad for a Broughton lad'

WCT May 12th. Summary of report: Corporal John Sloan, Great Broughton, in a letter to Mr. Robert Telford says:- 'We have had a rough time over the past two months in open trench warfare. I have been four times over the top, Robert, and I am still going strong. Not a bad record, is it, for a Broughton lad? I have great pleasure in telling you that Private J. Ritson Foster and myself have been promoted Corporals of the machine gun and bomb sections. But oh! what damage the Germans have done. You will perhaps have read in your papers all about the battles around St. Quentin, Peronne and Arras. Well, we have been in most of them and have not forgot to pepper the Germans, I can tell you. Besides the slaughter and the dead

left on the field of battle, we have taken heaps of prisoners. We found these fellows - who I may say surrendered quietly when they saw the game was up - who comprised a new division and they told us it was the first time for them being in the front line.'

John Sloan was to die in July of this year.

King and Queen visit Workington

Infant School Log-book May 17th. Closed school at 11.30a.m. Holiday in the afternoon on the occasion of the King's visit to West Cumberland.

The Girls and Boys log-books carried similar entries about this holiday.

King George V and Queen Mary arrived at Workington on the royal train. From the station, a car took them along streets dressed in flags and bunting where thousands of people stood and cheered. The main purpose of the visit was to see the Workington Iron and Steel Company and thank all who worked there for their efforts in providing 'shell and other steels for war purposes'.

Primitive Methodist Sunday School Little Broughton

WCT May 19th. Summary of report: The anniversary of this Sunday School was celebrated on Sunday, when the children gave excellent renditions of recitations and songs under the guidance of the Rev. A.J. Bull, Mr. F.T. Henderson, Mr. John Byers and Mr.T.L. Daley the organist.

On Tuesday afternoon, led by the Broughton Rechabite Brass Band, the children and their teachers processioned the village, singing hymns and songs at suitable intervals. On returning to the school the children had tea; Mrs John Byers and Mrs. T.L. Daley were the bread cutters and Mrs. W. Eland brewed the tea. Afterwards games were played in a field kindly lent by Mr. W. Tunstall, Hill Farm.

In the evening, a large gathering heard the following programme."A prayer for soldiers and sailors" Edith Tunstall; "Boys rights" Arthur Henderson; "The Best Way" Blanche Snaith; "The enemy within" Sarah Jane Henderson"; "Guilty or not Guilty" Edith Henderson; "Loyal to the last" Maggie Sanderson; "Pansies" Hilda Henderson"; "Changing places with mother" Hannah Stephenson"; "His mothers song" James Eland"; "Daises" Florrie Henderson; "The love of Jesus" May Graham; "Jim Master's ribbon" Ethel Henderson; "A golden rule" Frances Wilkinson. The Rev. Bull thanked all who had made the several services so successful.

Girls School Log-book May 24th. Empire Day. Special lessons given throughout the school.

Great Broughton Soldier Killed

Joseph Pickering

The 1901 census, Joseph is 11 years old and a scholar at Broughton School. In Chapter 3 we read a letter from Joseph, now serving with Australian Infantry. *His father Clement had died in 1915.

WCT June 2nd. Full report: Mrs. Pickering, widow of the late Clement Pickering, who resided at Wood House, Great Broughton, and is now living at Brigham, is to be greatly sympathised with the loss of a brave soldier son, Private Joseph Pickering of the Australian Forces. Private Pickering who was 28 years of age, was in Australia when war broke out. He landed in France with the second Australian contingent a year and ten months ago.

Wednesday morning's post brought the distressing intimation that he was killed in action on the 8th May, 1917. No further details have been received regarding the most unfortunate happening, but in the event of any more news coming to hand I will communicate with you immediately. I am directed to forward you a message of condolence from their Majesties the King and Queen.

Lieut. Hickson wrote that Private Pickering was wounded on the 8th of May by a high explosive shell and died of wounds shortly afterwards. He was buried near Bullecourt by his comrades. The Lieutenant adds: He was much liked by his mates and as his officer I found him very reliable. If there is anything else I can let you know, I shall be very pleased to do it. I am forwarding your son's personal property.

Mrs. Pickering has two other sons with the colours - Private Daniel Pickering, who is in France, and Private William Pickering, who some time ago was wounded and is now in a military hospital in England.'

*The Pickering family lived at Wood House (see summary chapter). Father Clem was coachman to the Harris family (see summary chapter) of Derwent Bank, the large, walled residence that stands at the junction of main street and the road to Little Broughton. They were a large family, the last born, in 1901, was Derwent. Derwent was a coal miner but also a prolific writer of poetry. Descendants of the Pickering family are still in the district; the present Editor of the West Cumberland Times is Derwent's Grandson, the Great Nephew of Joseph.

Joseph was born on June 20th 1889 and entered Broughton Boys school on August 16th 1897.

Witness Statement

The Australian National Archives (ANA), has a substantial record on Joseph. One record contains four witness statements from those who were beside him when he died. One of the statements reads:

"Bullecourt - 8th Btn. Pickering J. Pte. 3226, killed in action 8/5/17.

I knew the casualty. He was a man about 5ft. 9ins. well built, fair complexion, about 28 years of age, known as Joe. Casualty was in front line trench at Bullecourt and was holding the line. A H.E. shell exploded near the casualty mortally wounding him. He was taken down to a dug out which was being used as the C.O.'s Dressing Station but died half an hour later. I was 4 yards from the casualty at the time of the explosion and I carried him down to the Dressing Station. He was buried the same day on the top of the trench in the front line just near where he fell and I helped bury him. Informant Pte. W.A. Vickery No. 2505 8th Btn."

Timeline June 7th: The Battle of Messines Ridge. The British takes the ridge, with few casualties. It was preceded by the detonation of 19 mines under the German front lines. The explosions were heard in England

Boys School Log-book June 8th. Miss Wood, County Inspectoress of Drill, attended and saw all the teachers give a lesson.

Broughton Connection

In the WCT June 23rd, we read that Private Theodore Tunstall has visited the village. He was born in Broughton, (4 years old in 1901 census, 14 in 1911, started Broughton Boys school on July 1st 1903) and lived at Ash Tree farm, Little Broughton, where his father was a butcher.

Summary: 'He had emigrated to Canada and is paying his first visit back. He worked on a large ranch in Canada before enlisting some twelve months ago. He came over to England with the Canadian contingent four or five months ago and has been training in a southern county. The people of Broughton wish him every luck.'

Records show that Theodore survived the war.

Timeline June 25th: First US troops arrive in France

Death of Mrs. Blackett

Fund raiser for soldiers

In the WCT June 27th, we read of the death of Mrs. Blackett (59), wife of Colonel Blackett of Broughton Craggs (now Broughton Craggs Hotel), where they had lived for six years. Mrs Blackett had been on the committee of the women's fund raising for soldiers, secretary of the Ladies Sewing Guild and was arranging a garden fete in aid of funds when illness struck. Her funeral at Broughton Christ Church, reported a week later, was attended by a huge village contingent, many named in the report. The grave had been bricked by James Twiname, Brigham, and beautifully draped in white and adorned with flowers and evergreens by John Craghill, the sexton. The pall bearers were, P.C. Woodcock, Thomas Kirkpatrick, Wilson Kirkpatrick, James Kirkpatrick, John Nicolson, William Clarke, Thomas Kelt and John Kirkpatrick.

John Sloan Missing

Although there is no report to be found in the WCT editions of July 1917, in the edition of April 13th 1918 (see Chapter 5), we read that John Sloan has been confirmed dead, having gone missing on July 10th of this year.

Broughton Soldier Home From France

WCT July 14th. Summary of report: Private Ernest Tweddle of Great Broughton has reached home on a short furlough. This his second leave since he joined the forces three years ago. He looks well, and enjoys good health considering the many engagements he had taken part in. Prior to enlisting, Private Tweddle was in the office of Messrs Hayton, Simpson and Fisher, solicitors, Cockermouth.

One week later we read that many friends of Private Tweddle are at Brigham Station to see him off and wish him a safe and speedy return.

Timeline July 16th: T.E. Lawrence and the Arabs liberate Aqaba in Jordan

Little Broughton Soldier's Lucky Escape

'Bullet passed through his ear'

WCT July 21st. Full report: In a letter to his brother, Mr. F.T. Henderson, Little Broughton, Private Thomas Dixon, states that he has been admitted to hospital suffering from a bullet wound that grazed the side of his head and passed through his ear. He refers to it as being a lucky escape from death. Private Dixon, whose foot had been injured, had only been out of hospital a few weeks when the affair happened. He hopes to leave hospital shortly and resume duties with his battalion. Private Dixon has been through many engagements while in France for over two years. Both young men with whom he enlisted at Christmas 1914, have been killed - his brother-in-law, Corpl. John Irving and Lance-Corpl. J.G. Wilkinson, Little Broughton. Private Dixon's many friends in the villages will be pleased to hear of his recovery and will doubtless join in wishing him a safe return.

Mr. C. R. Buxton At Broughton - Scott Hill

WCT July 21st. Full Report: "Why negotiate for peace?" was the subject of an address given by Mr. C. R. Buxton, of London, to the Broughton Branch of the Independent Labour Party on *Scott Hill, Great Broughton, yesterday (Friday) evening. The weather was beautifully fine and a large company assembled. The Broughton Rechabite Brass Band played selections of music. Mr. Robert Rigg presided.

*The small square outside the Post Office, Great Broughton and the adjacent stretch of road is known as Scott Hill. There are reports of meetings held there during the war on a variety of

subjects; meetings were held there in the 19th Century, perhaps earlier, and older residents of the present day can remember political speeches at the time of elections held there until the mid 20th Century.

Timeline July 31st: Battle of Passchendaele

Officially known as the Third Battle of Ypres, Passchendaele, became infamous not just for the scale of casualties but also for the mud. The battle commenced on July 31st and lasted until mid November.

Broughton Women's War Guild

Garden Fete

WCT August 4th. Summary of report: Through the kindness of *Mrs. Burton, the grounds of Broughton Grange were put at the disposal of the committee of the Broughton Women's War Guild for a garden fete and sale of work on Thursday afternoon. In charge of stalls were, Mesdames Burton, Paisley, Deason and Websdell. Miss Doris Paisley, Miss Marjorie Paisley and Miss Kitty Websdell supervised the flower stall. Master G. Deason, assisted by the local boy scouts, did a rare business in the hoop-la. The company enjoyed dancing on the lawn to the strains of the Broughton Rechabite Brass Band, under the direction of John Byers.

*Colonel Burton and Mrs Burton had taken residence at Broughton Grange in March of this year. It had stood empty since the death of George Wilson in 1915, (see Chapter 2).

Broughton Connection

WCT August 11th. Summary of report: Mr. and Mrs. George Ray of Thorpe Street, Bolton, Lancs., have this week been informed that their son Private Fred Ray, who was reported missing on August 8th, 1916, must now be presumed to have been killed on that day. Their eldest son Will, was killed on September 25th 1916. Another son is in hospital suffering from wounds received on May 14th last. The family formerly lived at Little Broughton, where they are well known. The young men are cousins of Mr. R. Telford.

Timeline August 15th: The Battle of Lens (Hill 70). Canadian troops lead the assault. The Canadians take the hill; the Allies lose 9,200 men

Flower Service

WCT August 18th. Summary of report: The annual flower service of the Primitive Methodist Sunday School, Little Broughton was held on Sunday. Miss Glass, Belle Vue, presided over a large attendance at the afternoon service. The children handed in their offerings of flowers, which were prettily arranged on tables inside the communion rails. Half of the proceeds of this service are to be devoted to the Cockermouth Cottage Hospital.

Male Voice Choir For Broughton

Much of the recreational life of the village at this time was self-generated. There may have been the occasional trip/walk to nearby Cockermouth to see a silent film but church occasions, social gatherings etc. were the main stay.....and of course any such event was not complete without singing. This enthusiasm for singing would lead in September 1917 to the formation of a Male Voice Choir.

WCT September 8th. Summary of report: There was a representative attendance in the Assembly Rooms with a view to forming a male voice choir in connection with the Broughton Branch of the Independent Labour Party. Mr. R. Rigg, who was voted to the chair, spoke of the excellent talent available to form a choir. After discussion, a motion was carried to form such. Mr. Rigg was appointed chairman; Messrs Thos. Robinson, jun, H. Tunstall, J.H. Lister and N. Irving as the management committee; Mr. John Graham, treasurer, Mr. John Byers, conductor.

Great Broughton Soldier Killed

William Shaw Caught By A German Sniper

In the 1911 census, William Shaw is 13 and living at 19, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton. WCT September 12th. Full report: Private William Shaw, Border Regiment, has made the supreme sacrifice, his mother, who resides at Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, on Saturday morning being officially notified of his death in action in France. From the information to hand, it would appear the gallant soldier fell in battle on the 22nd of last month. A member of the same company states in a letter that Private Shaw was caught by a German sniper. The deceased was only 19 years of age and prior to enlisting was employed at Buckhill Colliery. Private Shaw was well liked by all who knew him and with his workmates, and the young men in the village, he was extremely popular. Much sympathy is expressed with the deceased's mother and other members of the family.

Obituary: SHAW-: Killed in action, in France, 22nd August, 1917, Private William Shaw, of the Border Regiment and second son of Mrs. Adelaide Thompson, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, aged 19 years.

He bravely answered duty's call
His life he gave for one and all
But the unknown grave is the bitterest blow
none but the aching hearts can know
Could we have raised his dying head
Or heard his last farewell
The blow would not have been so hard
To Those who love him well
Ever remembered by father, mother, sister, and brothers'

William Shaw was born on November 1st 1897 and Entered Broughton Boys School on July 3rd 1905.

War Diary

The war diary of the 6th Battalion, Border Regiment describes the events of 22nd August, the day William Shaw died. William is remembered on the Tyne Cot Memorial and so the action below would certainly have occurred during The Battle of Passchendaele.

' August 22nd

4 a.m. Men were all ready waiting for Zero.

4.45 a.m. Zero. At Zero plus 42 minutes the barrage moved forward and in accordance with instructions C and D Coys moved their front posts forward behind the barrage to their objective. No enemy were encountered, but Enemy Artillery and M.G. fire was very heavy. When the objective was reached consolidation started and at Zero + 3 hours the men were all under cover. During the advance and consolidation 2/Lt. R. HOGG showed great gallantry and devotion to duty. He was commanding the right flanks of his Coy and although wounded three times, once severely in the abdomen, he refused to leave his men and remained with them until nightfall. Owing to the heavy shelling throughout the morning all telephone wires were out, and in spite of the splendid effort of the linesmen, communication was kept up chiefly by runners who did splendid work.'

William was the stepbrother of David Clark Thompson who died at the Battle of the Somme (see chapter 3). William's niece, Margaret, and other relatives live locally.

Great Broughton Soldier In Hospital

WCT September 15th. Summary of report: Mr. and Mrs. John Craghill, Great Broughton, have been informed that their son, *Lance-Corporal Jeremiah Craghill, Royal Engineers, has been admitted to hospital in France. The nature of his wounds is not known. He has one brother in the Coldstream Guards and another in the Navy. He has been in the thick of the fighting for three years and has been wounded on two other occasions.

***Dies in America**

As we have read in previous chapters and as mentioned above, Jerry along with John (Navy) and Walter (Coldstream Guards) were three brothers who all survived the war. The injury Jerry suffered as described in the letter above was probably caused by his horse rolling on top of him. We can guess this from a report of his death in the WCT, August 1938. He had died in El Monte, California, where he owned his own dairy, aged 48. He had emigrated in 1920 with his wife Gertrude. The article states he had suffered such an injury in the war, an injury which caused him pain for the rest of his life. In chapter two, he writes a letter home where he describes a lucky escape when a shell bursts and kills two horses. He had joined the Royal

Engineers while working in Liverpool. There was to be a memorial service for him at Broughton Christ Church.

Research shows that Jerry's wife Gertrude and daughter Margaret came back to England in 1946 to live in Sussex. Gertrude died in 1997 aged 104.

John died in 1956, Walter in 1975, both are buried at Broughton Christ Church.

Housing needed

WCT September 22nd. Summary of report: A special meeting of the parish council has been called in response to a local government request for parishes to discuss whether they needed housing accommodation. The chairman of the parish council, John Webster, said he could not believe there was a village in England that needed houses more than Broughton. Many young married families were having to live in lodgings, there was not an empty house in the village, indeed there was a lot of overcrowding. The chairman moved that they inform the district council that the village could do with up to 20 new houses.

Girls School Log-book September 26th. Very wet. Water pouring in through cloakroom ceiling.

Honour For Broughton Soldier

Military Certificate for Meritorious Service

WCT September 29th. Summary of report: Private Ernest Tweddle, Border Regiment, only son of Mr. and Mrs. Tweddle, Great Broughton, has been presented by the Lieut-General Commanding with the Military Certificate for Meritorious Service, for special duties performed while acting in France.

***Timeline October 9th:** The third phase of the Ypres Offensive begins. Heavy rain falls for 48 hours, bombardments smash the drainage systems and the battlefield turns into a quagmire*

Broughton Connection

Death of former Broughton school teacher - lay injured for three days in a shell hole

In the WCT dated October 13th, there is a report of the death of 2nd Lieutenant James Scott of Dearham. He had been hit by a bullet and had spent three days in a shell hole before getting to hospital, where he died on the operating table. He was 23 years of age. The report ends by stating that he had taught at the Council School, Great Broughton.

James Scott started teaching at Broughton Boys School in 1912; an entry in the **School Log-book reads:** 4th October 1912: Mrs. Mossop ceased her engagement on September 30th and Mr. James Thompson Scott (Uncertificated Assistant) commenced on October 1st.

An entry two years later reads: '11th September 1914. Mr. James T Scott ceased his engagement today, as he enters Borough Road Training College on Monday.'

James would have taught at Broughton under the guidance of Headmaster John Mandale Lister, Headmaster 1902 to 1942. Mr. Lister (Broughton born) had also gone to Borough Road Training College (London) in 1896, as James did in 1914. James had joined the London Officer Training Corps (University of London Officer Training Corp) almost immediately after arriving in London. Their database, called War List 1914 - 1918, contains names of "Appointed and Recognised Teachers, Graduates and Matriculated Students", who fought in the First World War. There is the entry: 'SCOTT, James Thompson (Brough Rd. Tr. Coll); Lt. Leicestershire Regt. (Died of wounds, 5 Oct. 1917).'

Great Broughton Soldier Home

Timeline October 26th: *The Second Battle of Passchendaele begins with 20,000 men of the Third and Fourth Canadian Divisions advancing. It cost the Allies 12,000 casualties for a gain of a few hundred yards.*

WCT October 27th. Summary of report: Private John Pearson, one of the two soldier sons of Mr. Robert Pearson, Great Broughton, is on a visit home, after being in France for 16 months. Prior to enlisting in the Labour Battalion, he was employed by Cockermouth Rural District Council as a roadman. With his younger brother and many Cumberland roadmen, he is now working behind the firing line under the supervision of Mr. Finch, the Surveyor to the Cumberland County Council.

Timeline October 30th: *In torrential rain, Passchendaele is captured and held for five days in the face of repeated German shelling*

School Mangers Meeting

'Cannot clean gullies.....in France fighting a war'

The headline actually read 'Broughton and Broughton Moor School Mangers'. Since 1882, the WCT had given a fuller account of these meetings than was recorded in the school minutes book. This was because Robert Telford was both the village correspondent to the WCT and the correspondent (secretary) to the school managers.

Although the two villages had become separate parishes in 1898 and although two miles apart, the schools still operated under one managing committee, and would do so until 1920. Broughton Moor school (as we now call it) was opened in 1876 when it was then in Little Broughton, (there was no such place as Broughton Moor until 1898); Broughton School, as it is known today, was not opened until 1882. The meetings were held monthly at each school in turn, this time it was the turn of the Broughton managers to walk to Broughton Moor.

WCT November 3rd. Summary of report: 'Present at a meeting of the school managers of Broughton and Broughton Moor schools were; John Webster (Chairman); Jackson Clulow and William Gill; Robert Telford (correspondent). Miss Banks and Miss Pearson applied for

an increase in their present remuneration and it was decided to forward this to the County Committee.

Private William Pearson wrote from the battle front in France tendering his resignation as contractor for the cleaning of gullies, ashpits etc. at Great Broughton schools. His reason for doing so was because he and his brother were in France and it was practically impossible to do the work. The chairman said they had no alternative but to accept the resignation. Buckhill Colliery Miners Lodge put forward Mr. Richard Harrison and Mr. J.G. Wilkinson for the vacancies on the school managers in place of recently resigned Mrs. Isaac Brown and Mrs. Thomas Nixon. The County Committee would have to agree to this.

Winter opening times to be 9 to 11.45am then 12.45 to 3pm.'

Whist Drive At Great Broughton

Funds for Soldiers

WCT November 7th. Summary of report: 'On Friday evening, a most successful whist drive to obtain funds for providing Christmas parcels for Broughton soldiers, was held in the Endowed School, under the auspices of the Women's War Work Guild. A hundred or more enthusiasts commenced the evening entertainment; a ration supper was provided by Mrs. Paisley, Mrs. Deason, Mrs. James, Mrs. Goodfellow, Mrs. Graham, Mrs Irving, Miss Marjorie Paisley and Miss Gladys James. Mrs. John Craghill won the ladies prize, Mr. James Cavanagh won the men's. The proceeds, including donations, amounted to £13 10 shillings (£13.50p).'

Timeline November 7th: British capture Gaza

Broughton Connection - Military Medal

Joseph Wharton was born in Gilcrux but the 1901 census shows him living in Great Broughton, age 22, single (married 1903), working as a coal miner. He lived at Great Broughton until about 1906 when he moved to Durham; the 1911 census shows him still working as a coal miner, married with five sons (two born in Broughton), living in a two room house. The report in the WCT dated November 10th, explains that he has written to his sister, (Mrs. George Graham, Great Broughton), describing his award and saying that he is now resting with his company after some hard fighting. His Captain was surprised he didn't get a higher award. The report goes on to say that he joined the Durham Light Infantry at the outbreak of war, having been a member of the Cockermouth Corps. of Volunteers. He was a well known Northern Union rugby player and played forward for the Broughton Club. He had worked at Buckhill Colliery and had enjoyed a short holiday just some months ago in Broughton, where his many friends hailed him with pleasure.

Records show that Joseph Wharton survived the war.

Timeline November 11th: The Battle of Passchendaele ends. The Allies have advanced only 5 miles but have taken the high ground. Half a million men are casualties

Little Broughton Seriously Wounded

WCT November 14th. Full report: 'Mr. and Mrs Thomas Lister, formerly of Little Broughton and now residing at Penrith, have been officially informed that their eldest son, Private George Eric Lister, of the King's Liverpool Regiment, has been admitted to King George's Hospital, London, suffering from gunshot wounds in the head, and a compound fracture of the skull. Private Lister, who at the outbreak of war was employed at Messrs Heathcote's Foundry, Cleator Moor, was a Territorial in the Frizington Company. He had been in France practically during the whole of the war, when he was wounded. Some time ago he was transferred to the King's Liverpool Regiment, and it was while on hand-to-hand combat with the enemy that Private Lister met with his serious injuries. The gallant soldier is going on satisfactorily and latest reports intimate that the doctors have great hopes of his early recovery.'

Unfortunately Private Lister did not recover, see Chapter 5.

Broughton Soldier Killed

Robert Kirkbride Renney

The headline actually read 'Broughton Moor Soldier Killed'. In the 1901 and 1911 census, he lived at Outfield Cottages, now in the Parish of Broughton Moor. The cottages were originally part of Little Broughton until 1898 (see Introduction chapter) and Robert having been born in 1896, was therefore recorded in the census as being born at Little Broughton, hence his inclusion on both the War Memorial in Broughton and Broughton Moor.

WCT November 17th. Full report : 'Mr. and Mrs. John Renney, Outfield Cottages, Broughton Moor, were yesterday officially informed of the death, in France, of their son, Private Robert Kirkbride (Roy) Renney, of the border regiment. The sad intimation was contained in a letter from the Officer in charge of Records, Preston, who stated that the deceased was killed in action on the 28th October. He was commanded to express the sympathy of their Gracious Majesties, the King and queen and the Army Council, at the death of their son in his country's service. Captain L.A.C. Hazlehurst wrote as follows -: Dear Mr. Renney, I am afraid my letter will be the cause of great sorrow to you. I am writing to tell you that your son Roy was holding the line with his company on the 28th of last month and I am sorry to say that he was killed. Please accept my most sincere sympathy in your great loss and let me add the sympathy of my other officers and men. He was in my old Yeomanry Squadron since Northampton and since we came to the Border Regiment he was in my Company, too. Again wishing you my sincere sympathy.

Deceased was 22 years of age and was engaged in farm service at Dalston when he enlisted soon after the outbreak of war. He joined the Cumberland and Westmorland Yeomanry and

was transferred to the Border regiment only six weeks before he was killed. Deceased, who was a fine, bright lad, had seen considerable fighting, both in Belgium and France. Much sympathy is expressed with the parents in the loss of their gallant son. A memorial service will be held at St. Columba Church, Broughton Moor, tomorrow (Sunday) evening.'

Obituary: RENNEY-Killed in action, October 28th, 1917, while fighting for his King and country, in France, Private Robert Kirkbride Renney, 260261, Border Regiment (late Cumberland and Westmorland Yeomanry), and third son of John and Mary Renney, Outfield Cottages, Broughton Moor, aged 22 years. Thy will be done'

A report of the memorial service appeared in the WCT 21st November. Summary of report: 'A memorial service held on Sunday evening for Pvt. Robert Renney, Border Regiment. Special hymns, psalms, lessons and prayers were used. The Rev. A H Hodson pointed out that the great sacrifice made by Robert Renney should be a call to us all to seek first the blessing of the Lord in all our actions'.

War Diary

The war diary of the 7th Battalion, Border Regiment describes the events of 28th October, the day Robert Renney died, The Battle of Passchendaele. He is remembered on the Tyne Cot Memorial, as with William Shaw who died two months earlier.

'28th October

Early morning quiet but from 4 a.m. to 5.30 p.m. hostile artillery was active, barraging areas and supports and neighbourhood of our lines. Artillery on both sides was active all day.'

Broughton Soldier Reported Missing

Tom Price

Thomas Price had volunteered in January 1915 (see chapter 2). In July 1916 (see chapter 3) we read that he has returned home after 18 months. He would have seen action in some of the biggest battles, he would have 'done his bit'. However, as we read below, he has re-enlisted, only for his active service this time to end in his death.

WCT December 5th. Full report: 'Mrs. Price, who with her young children, resides with her father at the Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, has been officially informed that her husband, Private Thomas Price, Border Regiment, was posted as missing after the engagement of the 26th October. Private Price belongs to Broughton Moor and is a son of Mr. Uriah Price. After being out of the army for some months, Private Price re-enlisted. He was known to accompany his battalion on the 26th October but after going over the top he was not seen again. Possibly he had been taken prisoner and news is anxiously awaited by his wife and brother and sisters on Broughton Moor. Prior to enlisting he was engaged as a miner and

worked at Buckhill and Broughton Moor Collieries. While residing at Cockermouth, from where he last enlisted, he was employed at Pica Colliery, Distington.'

Unfortunately, next year (see chapter 5) Tom Price is confirmed as having died in action.

Timeline December 11th: Britain liberates Jerusalem ending 673 years of Turkish rule

Infant School log-book December 19th. Parents and friends were invited to an exhibition of games, songs and recitations.

Girls School Log-book December 19th. An exhibition of children's needlework was held in the school. Miss Harris & Mrs. Deason judged. Pencil and pastel drawing, arithmetic papers & writing & school needlework were on view. The parents were invited.

Broughton Christ Church - Christmas Day

WCT December 29th. Summary of report; 'At this church on the 23rd, the choir sang Christmas Carols under the direction of Mr. James Potts. On Christmas Day, the church was tastefully decorated by Mrs. Deason, Mrs. Paisley, Mrs. Robinson (Nook) and Mrs. Bedlington. The service in the morning was taken by the Rev. John Deason and the choir sang "Emmanuel".

The Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute had held its domino, whist and billiards competitions. Broughton Baptist Church had held a full programme of singing on Christmas Eve. Upwards of 150 people sat down to supper. Miss M.E. Lister attended to the tea brewing; Mrs. Jos. Studholme and Mrs. Wm. Wigham were the cutters-up. John Kirkpatrick and *T. Kirkpatrick jun., were the doorkeepers. Afterwards the choir and friends set off for a round of carol singing.

*T. Kirkpatrick jun. Thomas would join the army next year, 1918, and go to France in the last weeks of the war. He was wounded and had his left foot amputated (see chapter 5).

Year End

It had been a tragic and hard year. Eight men have been killed in action, although John Sloan and Tom Price will not have their deaths confirmed until next year. At home food shortages had effected domestic life. However, the fund raising for the war effort had continued unabated, including a football match for prisoners of war. The year to come would see the war end, but not before more sad news of deaths in battle.

Chapter 5

1918

Little Broughton Soldier's Death

George Eric Lister

Buried at Baptist Church

In Chapter 4, we read in the WCT dated November 14th, that Private George Eric Lister of the King's Liverpool Regiment, had been admitted to King George's Hospital, London, suffering from gunshot wounds in the head, and a compound fracture of the skull. We now read in this report that he has died of his wounds.

WCT January 5th. Full report: 'Yesterday (Friday) evening the sad intimation was received by Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Lister, formerly of Broughton and now of Penrith, of the death of their son, Private George Eric Lister, from wounds received in action in France. Private Lister enlisted in the early stages of the war and was sent to France before he was 18 years of age. He was through several engagements before being wounded so severely that he lay for some weeks in a military hospital in France. He so far recovered that the authorities were able to transfer him to England and he became a patient at the King George Hospital, London. For some time he progressed favourably. Unhappily at the beginning of the week symptoms of a grave character supervened and he passed away yesterday afternoon. at the age of 19. Eric was a fine, bright lad, had a charming disposition and was beloved by all who knew him. Great Sympathy is expressed with the sorrowing parents.'

'Obituary: LISTER - At King George Hospital, London, 4th inst., from wounds received in action in France, September 30th, 1917. Rifleman George Eric Lister, beloved son of Thomas and Elizabeth Lister, 6, Elm Terrace, Penrith, aged 19 years. Interment at Baptist Church, Great Broughton, this Wednesday afternoon, leaving The Green, Little Broughton, at 3.30. Friends accept this (the only) intimation'.

In the 1901 census, George is 2 year of age and living at Brigham, as he is in the 1911 census (12). He was born at Brigham; his father Thomas Lister (an Insurance Agent in the 1911 census), was born at Broughton in 1874. The Lister name was very prominent in the village in the 19th Century and well into the 20th Century and 'the Listers' always had strong connections with the Baptist Church. There are still the houses, Lister Cottages and Lister Terrace, in the village. No doubt George would have walked 'over the bridge' from Brigham to Broughton many times to visit relatives. His father, although living at Penrith at 1918, has obviously wanted his son to be buried at the family church.

Memorial Service At Broughton

Private Lister's memorial service was reported in the WCT January 23rd. Summary of report: A memorial service for Private George Eric Lister was held on Sunday evening at Broughton Baptist Church. The Rev. J.E.L. Logan made reference to the sacrifice of the young soldier and the heroic death he had died. Like many others he had made the supreme sacrifice so that they may live and enjoy the fruits of freedom and justice. He concluded with the lines

They pass not quite away
Who down their bodies lay
Upon the battlefield of truth and right
They do not wholly die
For still we feel them nigh
Lending us ever their old love and light

Harry Skerry led the choir in singing 'Peace. perfect peace'. The service was closed by the organist, Wm. Skerry, playing the 'Dead March'.

George's grave can be found on the left as you enter through the front gate of the Church.

He is not on the memorial at Christ Church. George had no personal association with the village, was not born or lived there, (born at nearby Brigham) but his father hailed from Broughton and obviously wanted his son buried at the family church (see Chapter 6).

War Diary

The town of Poperinghe is situated 8 miles West of Ypres.

Many thanks to Karen O'Rourke, Curator, King's Liverpool Regiment, Liverpool Museum for the following information. The 2/5th Battalion, to which George was attached, experienced very heavy casualties in the late summer of 1917 and by the end of July comprised just a little over 300 Officers and Men. The date George received his injuries is given in his obituary as September 30th. This may be a mistake in transcription and could have read the 20th. The Battalion was in the Front line trenches for the attack on Hill 37 on 20th September in which 45 were killed and 114 were wounded. It is much more likely that George was one of these wounded. They then held the line until the night of 22/23 September when they were relieved. They then move back through Clyde Camp near Poperinghe, to Bapaume. On the 26th September, they march to Barastre and stay there until October.

Meeting in the Mission Hall

WCT January 12th. Summary of report: 'Councillor J.W. Kneeshaw, Labour candidate for West Birmingham, addressed a meeting in the Mission Hall, called by the Broughton Branch

of the Independent Labour Party, on the subject of "Democracy and war". Mr. R. Rigg proposed the vote of thanks which was seconded by Mr. Archie Rowe.'

Broughton Women's War Work Guild

1279, eggs, 90 pairs of socks

WCT January 12th. Summary of report: 'The committee met at Derwent Bank to hear the secretary declare that in addition to the Christmas parcels, 36 shirts, 90 pairs of socks, 10 pyjamas, 19 scarves, 17 pairs of mitts, 4 pairs of bed socks and four under vests have been sent out during the year.. The Misses Paisley (Ivy Cottage) have sent off 1,279 eggs to wounded soldiers.'

Broughton Old Folks Re-Union - Soldiers Wives Invited

'150 sat down to a splendid spread'

WCT January 12th. Summary of report: 'In addition to the old folks of the village, the wives of soldiers were also invited to the annual re-union, held at the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institution. Over 150 sat down to a splendid spread. Guest, Mr. Thomas Birkett, Cockermouth, said he was glad to see such a large number and commenting on the war, added they all must look to a higher power and trust in God and in the end all would be well. Miss Nellie Telford accompanied various singers including, Miss Maggie Sanderson, who gave a humorous song (encored). Votes of thanks were given to the committee -: John Webster, James Graham, Jos. Studholme, Jos. Mitchenson, J. Hope Lister, Thos. Kirkpatrick, O. Carruthers, Peter High, Thos. Kelt and R. Telford (Secretary).'

Broughton Nursing Association

WCT January 16th. Summary of report: 'To augment the funds of the Association, a whist drive was held in the Endowed Schoolroom on Friday evening. There was a hearty response of villagers; Mrs Joseph Moore won the ladies competition, James Kirkpatrick the gentlemen's. Mrs. Burton, Mrs. Paisley, Mrs James and Mrs. Goodfellow donated the prizes.'

Great Broughton Soldier Wounded

Explicit description of one-on-one bayonet fight

WCT February 13th. Summary of report: 'Private Henry Ostle, one of the three soldier sons of Mr. and Mrs. Wilson Ostle, Glaister Cottages, Great Broughton, has been wounded in action in France. In a letter home to his sister, he says that "we pushed up to the front to get amongst the Germans. One big fellow I met tried his best to bayonet me, but I knocked his bayonet away just as his attempt caught my arm. I then let him have one and got him. He cried for mercy and I took him prisoner but he died next day in the hospital. I was taken to

hospital for treatment but I am not seriously hurt". Private Ostle has been in France for three years. Before enlisting he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. One his of *brothers has been killed with the Yeomanry, the other is still in the firing line.'

*See chapter 2

Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute

Soldier's Photograph Unveiled

WCT February 16th. Summary of report: 'The thirty third meeting of the institute was held on Thursday evening. Mr. Thomas Barnes, President, said they would have to increase subscriptions to meet extra expenses. Elected for the following were; Robert Telford, secretary; vice-presidents, Messrs Wm. Allason, Thos. Kirkpatrick, James Newman, J.A. Pearson, John Relph and John Tindale; management committee, A. Rowe, T. Moore, Jos. Moore, S. Thompson, Jos. Ostle, Wm. Coupar and R. Clarke.

The President said he had now a rather sorrowful duty to perform. The parents of the late Sergeant Tom Stephenson Robinson, had presented the institution with a framed photograph of their son. It was an excellent likeness and they were honoured by the gift. Sergeant Robinson had been a member of the institution from boyhood until he left to join the Liverpool Police Force. It was sad such a fine comrade had passed from amongst them. The members would always remember the noble sacrifice he had made. The members stood as the President unveiled the photograph and dedicated it to the institution'.

United Memorial Service At Great Broughton

The Minnie Pit disaster - 155 man and boys die

The Minnie Pit disaster was a coal mining accident in Halmer End, Staffordshire, UK in which 155 men and boys died. The disaster, which took place on 12th January 1918, was caused by an explosion due to firedamp. Mining communities throughout the country held fund raising events to help the widows and families of those killed. WCT February 20th. Summary of report: 'A united service in support of the fund for the widows and orphans of the colliery explosion in Staffordshire was held at the Mission Hall, Great Broughton on Sunday evening. There was an excellent congregation. The Rev, John Deason applauded the united effort; the hymn 'Lead kindly light' was sang after which prayers were offered. Other ministers from the various churches gave addresses and prayers. The congregation sang 'Abide with me' to conclude a beautiful service. The collection amounted to £2 1 shilling 6 pence (£2.07)'.

Broughton Branch British Women's Temperance Association

WCT March 23rd. Summary of report: 'Miss Dora Harris, who presided at the monthly meeting of the association in the Museum, Derwent Bank, on Tuesday evening, opened with a suitable address. The Rev. J.E.J. Logan followed on "The light of war". Miss Nellie Telford

accompanied several singers including, Elsie Nicholson, Hannah Thompson, Mabel Thompson and Violet Websdell'.

Broughton Baptist Minister For France

WCT March 23rd. Full report: 'The Rev. J.E.J. Logan, Broughton, Baptist, Church, has offered his services, which have been accepted as Chaplain to H.M. Forces in France. Mr. Logan expects to take up his new duties at the end of next month. Arrangements have been made for the spiritual oversight of the church in his absence'.

Little Broughton Soldier Wounded

WCT April 6th. Summary of report: 'Mr. and Mrs. T. Robinson, Little Broughton, were officially informed that their son, Private John Robinson, Border regiment, has been wounded in France. He is suffering from gunshot wounds to the neck and face. Private Robinson, who has been fighting since the beginning of the war, has been gassed and wounded on two previous occasions'.

Broughton Soldier Presumed Dead

John Sloan

In Chapter 4, we read that John Sloan was missing in action on July 10th, 1917. Some nine months later, in the edition of the WCT April 13th, there is confirmation of his death.

Full report: 'Mr. John Sloan, Great Broughton, was yesterday officially informed of the death of his son, Private John Sloan, Border Regiment. Private Sloan was reported missing after a battle on the 10th of July, on the Western front and the Army Council are now constrained to conclude that he is dead. Private Sloan worked as a miner at Buckhill. He played for Broughton and other clubs under both the Northern Union and Association codes. He was in his 21st. year. Much sympathy is felt for his Father in the loss of a brave boy. Mr. Sloan is further troubled in regard to his *son-in-law, who has been missing since last December. The missing man's wife and family reside at Great Broughton.'

John Sloan was born on October 26th 1897 and entered Broughton Boys School on July 1st 1904.

*The son-in-law of Mr. Sloan, is Tom Price, mentioned in Chapter 4. Unfortunately, in July of this year, his death is also confirmed.

War Diary - 16 hours of Hell

The war diary entry for 10th July of the 11th Battalion, Border Regiment, the date of John Sloan's death, is five pages long. The Allies were aiming to capture and clear an area of the

Belgium coast near the village of Lombartzyde. It tells of a sixteen (16) hour period which describes the terror, chaos and bravery of trench warfare.

Take a breath and read on.

'1917 July 10th

NIEUPORT – LOMBARTZYDE SECTOR – LINE SW OF LOMBARTZYDE

Composition of Battalion on morning of July 10th 1917. Battalion HQ: CO Lt Col A C Girdwood DSO, Second in Command T/Capt J B Lowthian MC, Adjutant T/Lt T H Hodgkinson, Asst Adjutant T/2Lt Cook-Gray, Intelligence Officer 2Lt J Malley-Martin MC, Bombing Officer 2Lt Gillespie, Signalling Officer T/2Lt J Jamie, MO Capt Anderson RAMC, Chaplain Capt C Langdon, Artillery Liaison Officer 2Lt Coke, Battery RFA.

OC A Company: T/Capt A E Greenhill MC, T/2Lt H C H Lane, T/2Lt R E Pigott, T/2Lt F E Brandon.

OC B Company: T/Capt C H Walker MC, 2Lt M Smythe, T/2Lt R G Sharp, T/2Lt J R McDonald.

OC C Company: T/Capt J Ross, T/2Lt G W N Rowsell, T/2Lt J Cherry, T/2Lt I Benson.

OC D Company: T/2Lt J B Albon-Hope, T/2Lt P M Martin, T/2Lt W J Fernie.

6 am. A heavy bombardment of our sector commenced about 6 am. The 1st and 2nd lines were heavily “strafed” with “Minenwerfers” also.

7.40 am. The following message was sent to the 97th Inf Bde at 7.40 am. Begins “Casualties last night 3 wounded. This morning 1 killed Communication broken with both Companies in front line When bombardments ceases will send further information” ends.

8 am. At 8 am the following message was received from OC C Company (Company holding 1st and 2nd lines right half of Battalion front ie Nose trench and nose support) “I have been endeavouring to get a message through from here since 6.05 am. The wires are down and signallers are using the lamp but no reply from our artillery yet. We have been continually “strafed” since before 6 am this morning with “heavies” etc. Please put punishment scheme X into operation at once.” (Sd) J Ross Capt OC C Company 7.05 am.

8.30 am. T/2Lt Cook-Gray was sent by the CO to make his way to the front line Companies (C&D) in order to determine the exact state of affairs and the condition of the line. The shelling of this time was gradually getting heavier.

10 am. At 10 am the following message was received from 2Lt Cook-Gray “I have reached and examined the second line. On the right the trench is somewhat bashed about but is not in really bad condition. There has been a continuous bombardment particularly with heavy TMBs since 6 am this morning. Five casualties are reported at present. Our 18 lb shells are dropping short I don’t think there is any doubt of that fact this time.” 10 am. “PS 18 lb have just smashed in a MGC dug out in our second line”. The bombardment increased in intensity about 10 am. All communications with Bde and OP was broken. 2Lt Coke RFA went out to OP to try and get line through but was unsuccessful.

10.40 am. The following message was sent to “SOME” by pigeons (2) at 10.40 am: “Some 18 lb falling short in No 2 Battalion sector” ends.

11.24 am. Message received from Brigade. Begins: "Report by runner situation whether first and support lines are intact and whether supporting Companies are alright aaa Also state of PUTNEY and VAUXHALL bridges". 11.24 am ends. The following message received from Brigade 11.24 am. Begins: "1 Company SPIN will reinforce No 1 Battalion, 1 Company SPUR will reinforce No 2 Battalion aaa. PUTNEY bridge can only be used aaa SPOT and SPED will stiffen up third line NASAL trench aaa Companies SPIN and SPUR to move immediately upon receipt of these orders and come under order of No 1 and 2 Battalions respectively acknowledge" ends.

11.50 am. Following message sent to Brigade at 11.50 am. Begins: "Cannot get any information as to 1st and 2nd line aaa They are being very heavily strafed aaa Hostile fire slackened aaa Will send off runners and report as soon as possible" ends.

11.55 am. Following message sent to A and B Companies (in support). Begins: "A and B Company will be ready to turn out at a moments notice – leading respective garrisons – acknowledge and give any information you have with estimated casualties" ends.

11.45 am. To OCs No 1 and 2 Companies: "Please state in writing (and duplicate) condition of line and estimated casualties" ends.

12.05 pm. Following message received from OC A Company. Begins: "Casualties Nil. Heavy TM bombardment of front line. Minnenwerfer firing from M.22.B.85.40 right of red tiled house on right of sector" ends.

12.25 pm. Message received from Brigade reads: "Keep your visual open to SHAG aaa The slightest sign of action on part of enemy infantry send SOS aaa Brigade are out of touch with SHAG" ends.

1 pm. Following message sent to OC B Company: "Following message sent to you at 11.55 am is repeated: A and B Companies will be ready to turn out at a moments notice – leading respective garrisons. Acknowledge and give any information you have with estimated casualties" ends. Please report to BHQ at once and also send 3 men who know the way to D Company HQ to BHQ to act as runners" message ends.

1.05 pm. Enemy fire slackened and plane flew over very low (200 ft) apparently to examine extent of damage. This machine was engaged by our MGs and Lewis guns. During this lull a new kind of gas shell was used causing every one to sneeze – it also affected the eyes and throat, and in some cases was followed by violent sickness.

1.25 pm. Bombardment increased to original intensity.

1.45 pm. Message received from Brigade. "A second Company from SPIN & SPUR will reinforce No 1 and 2 Battalions respectively aaa Companies to come under order of Nos 1 and 2 Battalion respectively aaa Companies to move immediately" ends.

2.05 pm. Following message received by OC B Company from 2Lt Smythe who was sent with two platoons to reinforce 2nd line: "Arrived 3rd line 2.05 pm – M Smythe 2Lt."

2.25 pm. Message received from OC B Company enclosing above: "My two platoons have arrived at 3rd line at 2.05 pm. Enemy barraging between 3rd and 2nd lines with heavies" ends.

2.30 pm. Following message received from OC C Company: "The whole three lines are under a deadly barrage. The last word I had from my front line was satisfactory, but that is some time ago. At first lull I shall endeavour to get news of that line. Owing to smoke of shells lamp signal is useless. Mr Cook-Gray will explain situation fully. My support and reserve platoons have had a rough barrage but communication is impossible. Can you let me

have any fresh orders or news” ends. A copy of message received from OC B Company at 2.25 pm sent to Brigade. Message received by OC B Company from 2Lt Smythe “Second and first lines held by us about 15 in 2nd, 22 in 1st both are knocked to hell almost flat. Shall I take Company on to 2nd or stay in the 3rd Line aaa Mr Sharp hit in two places and a fair number of casualties in No 5 platoon” ends.

2.45 pm. Message received from Brigade: “Battalion patrol must hold front line whether demolished or not aaa”.

2.50 pm. Message sent to OC B Company: “Your note received. Patrols are to go forward to 2nd line and report aaa Brigade instructs Battle patrol must hold front line whether demolished or not aaa Have you seen anything of D Company?” ends.

3.00 pm. Two Companies 17 HLI arrived to reinforce.

3.30 pm. Lull in bombardment. Enemy plane again flew over very low to reconnoitre. Gas shells used.

4.05 pm. Following message received from OC C Company: “Front line very badly smashed now. Right half completely wiped out. Second line very badly knocked about. From GHQ to NOSE AVENUE non-existent. Third line receiving particular attention and badly knocked about. Comm Trenches many blown in and always shelled. Approx Casualties about 40. The shelling is very heavy throughout and continually on 1st, 2nd and 3rd lines and comm trench. I have 2 Officers in line now and have arranged with Rowsell to signal from 1st line to 2nd line, where I have my signaller on the look out. My signal lamp is still OK and I shall keep in touch with your OP. Cook-Gray and 2 of my runners left for BHQ about 3 pm. I shall be glad to get any news. The shelling is the bally limit and I do not like it. We are lying low and I hope all will be well. I hope it will finish soon. I understand D are still there as Mr Ridgway has just turned up from there. Martin is slightly wounded” ends. Mr Cook-Gray returned and gave a detailed account to the CO.

5.00 pm. 2Lt Smythe reports – “He has only about 15 men left out of the two platoons which went forward. During the lull an enemy aeroplane came over to observe. The 1st, 2nd and 3rd lines are being very heavily shelled especially the left of the 3rd. The fire is enfilade and there is very little shelter of any kind. He is keeping his men in 3rd line at present. The 1st and 2nd lines are perfectly flattened. He does not think it advisable to send more men forward yet” ends. The following message passed on from Lt Rowsell by OC C Company – “I have about 30 men left (including one of A Company) all in left part of line. The other part very badly knocked about and untenable at present. It would be no use trying to send up any more before dusk. I have only the following NCOs Sgt Hill and L Cpl Lyons. Both Lewis guns (of 12 and 9) are out of action and useless. It is impossible to try and reckon casualties yet. Shall be glad when I can get back out of this though I suppose you have a hot place. Lts Cherry and Servant arrived safely” ends.

5.05 pm. The following message sent to OC B Company – “I cannot understand 2Lt Smythe’s report aaa Other reports say first and second lines not at all bad aaa Can he see condition of 1st and 2nd lines from third?” ends.

5.20 pm. Following message received from OC B Company: “This is the statement of the Patrols. He can see the 1st and 2nd lines and they look very much flattened”. Lull in shelling. Gas shells being used again. Enemy plane flying low over lines.

5.25 pm. Shelling increased to original intensity.

5.30 pm. Following message received from OC B Company: “2Lt Smythe sends word that he has only four men left. Can I send another platoon to him?”

6.50 pm. Following message sent to C and D Companies: “Your notes received aaa Your instructions are to hold on to front line at all costs aaa Posts are to be established in front line as soon as possible aaa Reinforcements are being sent up gradually to both Companies by tracks aaa All visual messages are to be sent 4 times and repeated from both Companies if possible aaa Lt Cook-Gray arrived safely about 5 pm” ends. Following message sent to OC B Company: “Have your Company ready to move and report here at once” ends.

7.30 pm. Following message received from OC C Company: “Enemy hold Nose Trench and I am still in Nose Support but have only five men and Mr Ridgway. Send reinforcements. Am in trench at my Company HQ” ends. Shelling slackened considerably. Enemy plane over Grand Redan flying very low – 200 ft.

7.50 pm. Enemy reported as having gained a footing in 2nd line and part of 3rd. Two Companies 17th HLI were ordered to counter-attack immediately. All garrison of the Redan standing to. Every available rifle being used to defend Grand and Petit Redans. Following message sent to OC A Company “Have your Company ready to move and report here at once” ends.

7.55 pm. Following message sent to Brigade: “Left Company Commander reports: Enemy in Nose Trench aaa Have ordered 2 Companies HLI to counter-attack aaa Garrison of Redan and Huitriere are standing to” ends.

7.56 pm. Roughly estimate casualties and condition of your front line troops aaa Do you want one more Company sent up aaa The bearer of this will bring back reply. Send three more orderlies to Brigade HQ.

8.00 pm. Message sent to A and B Companies – “Stand to garrison of Redan and Huitriere. Enemy in Nose Trench” ends.

8.03 pm. Message sent from Brigade HQ: “One Company SPUR will report to SPED immediately on receipt of this order aaa They will come under orders to SPED aaa Acknowledge” ends.

8.15 pm. Message sent from Brigade HQ: “Enemy patrols reported in left front line aaa Line must be established at once and every effort made to send patrols of fresh troops over to enemy line aaa Acknowledge” ends.

8.40 pm. Message sent from BHQ – “One Company SPIN will report to SPED immediately on receipt of this aaa Acknowledge” ends.

9.05 pm. Message sent from Lt Malley Martin: “HLI have received orders to withdraw from G Redan. I have conformed with them and await orders” ends.

9.20 pm. Message sent to Brigade HQ from “Two Companies HLI under Capt Stevens have advanced from Grand Redan to 4th line where they will dig in and remain until further reinforcements as in your B.M.205 aaa I have two – all Battalion HQ servants etc holding Grand Redan aaa Detached party has moved along bank of river to Huitriere to protect left flank aaa When reinforcements HLI will advance to 3rd line and further if situation permits” ends.

9.25 pm. Message sent to 2Lt Malley Martin: “No one retires from Grant Redan until definite orders have been received from Lt Col Gridwood. Get everybody into Grand Redan and stay there” ends.

9.30 pm. Message sent to BHQ – “Capt Ross XIth Borders reports that 16th HLI have retired beyond 3rd line aaa Sgt of Northants reports that the Right Battalion of 1st Division wiped out and another Battalion has retired aaa I do not feel justified in advancing beyond 3rd line with flanks unprotected aaa Advance will commence as soon as one Company SPUR and one Company SPIN arrive aaa Not yet reported to me aaa Two platoons at Huitriere reported still intact. Can you inform me if 16th HLI and 1st Division are also going to advance, if so, when” ends.

10.05 pm. Message received from 2Lt Malley Martin: “Am up left of Grand Redan on top. Holding. MGC have a gun in Nose” ends.

10.20 pm. Message received from Capt Stevens 17th HLI: “SPOT reports holding support line and patrols sent forward to re-establish posts in front line aaa Have informed SPAR” ends. Message sent to Capt Stevens 17th HLI: “Your 3rd Company has come up and will report to you with this letter. Push forward fighting patrols at once to 3rd line, and as soon as they are established dribble men forward and form posts to cover our sector limits. Nose Avenue to Nose Lane. The 3rd Company will remain in 4th line till you are established in 3rd line. Then you will bring up the 3rd Company and push out patrols to 2nd line and finally to 1st line if possible”. A Company of KOYLI will follow your 3rd Company as reserve aaa All lines to be held by small posts which must be dug in at once aaa Be careful not to use your water bottles tonight as you will probably be there all tomorrow. Dig hard and don’t move about in daylight. Report situation as often as possible. Acknowledge” ends.

10.25 pm. Message sent to Lt Smythe: “Lt Smythe will be in command of all troops in Grand Redan. No one to leave Grand Redan without distinct order in writing from me except to make report at HQ. Inform all Officers” ends.

10.50 pm. Message sent to Lt Smythe: “You are to cease sending up Very Lights 17th HLI now in 4th line are about to advance aaa 16th HLI have reached Support Trench. Send Malley Martin back to Battalion HQ” ends.

11.20 pm. Message sent to Capt Stevens: “Your 3rd Company C Company instead of following you will move along 4th line to Nose Lane where they will form a defensive flank to your left as you advance aaa The 16th HLI have reached 2nd line aaa Advance as quickly as possible. Acknowledge” ends.

11.45 pm. Message sent to BHQ: “3 Companies HLI now in position aaa KOYLI Company not yet arrived” ends.

Little Broughton Soldier Safely Through

'It is impossible to miss the devils'

'Do send me the West Cumberland Times'

WCT April 13th. Summary of report: In a letter to his mother, Private Thomas Dixon, Border Regiment says:- 'I have got through another engagement, in which I have had many narrow

shaves. On the 21st of March, in fierce fighting, I picked a big chap upon my back and brought him out of the fight with bullets flying all around me. I took five other wounded men down the line after that. We lost a lot of men but Fritz would have lost considerably more. It was fine sport at the first set away, as it is impossible to miss the devils, as they come in such a crowd. I shall never forget the first morning of the battle. It's nice to think that you have done your bit for Old England but it's anything but pleasant. I have an excellent billet at present. I am in a Little French farm with many others, hoping for a few days rest. Do send me the West Cumberland Times, as it is everyway likely it will have the local casualty list in. We practically know little here as to who may have gone West, or whether they have been wounded and I should like to see what has become of some of our pals'.

Thomas Dixon's Brother-in-Law was John Irving who died in 1917 (see chapter 4).

Great Broughton Soldier Killed

Edward Gilbert Speight

WCT May 11th. Full report: 'Private Edward Gilbert Speight, West York Regiment, has been killed in France. A fine, bright, robust youth, his death came as a great shock to his many comrades and friends in Great Broughton, where he was loved by old and young. Brought up by his grandmother, Mrs. Watson, Volunteer Inn, he was apprenticed to the Maryport Co-operative Society and was engaged at Great Broughton branch when called to the colours. He was drafted to France less than six weeks ago. Deceased, who joined up on the February 15th, 1917, was 19 years of age in February. Mrs. Speight, who resides in Sheffield, received this intimation of her son's death in a letter from Qr. Master-Sergt. Carter, West Yorks. Regiment, who wrote -:" Dear Madam, On behalf of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of my company, I write these few lines regarding your dear son, Rifleman Edward Gilbert Speight, and though the task is ever so difficult, I feel that my duty is to our noble comrade and dear mother. You son passed into eternity on the 26th April, 1918, being killed in action. He gave his life that others may live. Our sympathy is with you at this moment, dear Mrs. Speight, and we hope that God will strengthen you in your sad bereavement. I assure you that our sorrow is great, so many of our dear lads have gave all in the struggle and though your son was not long amongst us, his courage and conduct was that of a noble lad, and we greatly miss him. Please accept our sympathy with you and yours in your great loss.'

Obituary: SPEIGHT - In cherished remembrance of Edward Gilbert Speight, the eldest son of Charles and E.A. Speight, Sheffield, and grandson of Mrs. Watson, Volunteer Inn, Great Broughton, who was killed in action in France, April 26th, 1918, aged 19 years.

Greater love hath no man than this, that he gave his life for his friends

SPEIGHT - In loving memory of our dear cousin, Rifleman Edward Gilbert Speight, Great Broughton, who was killed in action in France, April 26th, 1918, aged 19.

Could we have raised his fallen head
Or heard his last farewell
The grief would not have been so hard
For those, who loved him well

Ever remembered by Connie and Jack, West End, Great Broughton.'

War Diary

Ouderdom is a town in the Ypres Salient district of Belgium. The War Diary of the 1st/7th Battalion The Prince of Wales's Own (West Yorkshire Regiment), April 25th and 26th reads:

'April 25th 1918, 2.20am Enemy barrage opened & at 6am. He attacked.
7.30pm. The Battn. was withdrawn from the line to camp at OUDERDOM.
April 26th, OUDERDOM a party of 1 officer (2 Lt. Hefferon) & 14 O.R. who were thought missing arrived.'

Edward died on the 26th so it may be fair to assume that he was wounded in the encounter of the 25th as described above and died of his wounds the following day. Many thanks to Graham Dyson, Assistant Curator, The Prince of Wales's Own Regiment of Yorkshire Museum for the War Diary information.

Edward Speight was born on February 4th 1899 and entered Broughton Boys School July 3rd 1905. At the age of 19 years and 2 months, he was the youngest man from Broughton to die.

Respect For A Broughton Soldier

WCT 11th May. Summary of report: 'At a special meeting of the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute, on Wednesday evening, Mr. Thomas Barnes, President referred to the death in action in France of Rifleman Edward Gilbert Speight. He spoke highly of a young man who had been a member of the institute since he left school. In the Co-operative Society's shop he was highly respected, as he was amongst the members of this room. Mr. R. Telford in seconding, said that the deceased interests centred on the institution, the members would greatly feel the loss of his service and friendship. On Thursday evening, a large congregation gathered at Broughton Christ Church for a service in his memory. The Rev. John Deason spoke of the deceased as a well meaning, and upright young man, respected and esteemed by all. They all joined in their sympathy with the bereaved family. "On the resurrection morn" was sang and the choir chanted the 39th Psalm. At the close, the organist Thomas Birkett played the "Dead March".

Remembered on Grandmothers Grave. As mentioned above, he was brought up by his Grandmother, Mrs. Watson, Volunteer Inn. She died in 1925 and on her gravestone at Broughton Christ Church is the inscription "Edward Gilbert Son of C.E. and A Speight And Grandson Of The Above Killed In Action In France April 26th 1918 Aged 19 Years. At Rest".

Broughton Nursing Association

2,381 visits

Before the formation of the National Health Service in 1948, there were village/district nurses who were supported financially by varying methods. The most common was a provident scheme, where a small sum would be paid weekly by each household to support a local nurse. This was often supplemented by fund raising. In the WCT May 25th there is a report of an annual general meeting. Summary of report: 'The annual general meeting of the Broughton Nursing Association was held in the Endowed School on Friday, the Rev. J. Deason presiding. The accounts showed the income for the year to be £113 and the expenses £85, leaving a balance in hand of £28. The nurse's report showed that 2,381 visits had been paid to 96 cases and satisfaction was expressed at the excellence of the nurse's work during the year. The following were chosen to act as the committee during the coming year:- Mrs. Paisley, Mrs. Burton, Mrs. James, Mrs. Irving, Mrs. Gribbins, Mrs. Thompson, Mrs. Sanderson, Mrs. Carruthers, Miss Pearson and Mrs. Deason (secretary)'.

Broughton Freak

WCT June 1st. Full report: 'A chicken with one head, two beaks and three eyes has been hatched at Green Close Farm, Little Broughton'.

Girls School Log-book 6th June. Garden Fete held in Broughton Grange Grounds. Many of the girls taking part in dances, so arranged for school to commence at 1.00pm.

Garden Fete And Sale Of Work At Broughton

Church Funds

WCT June 8th. Summary of report: 'At Broughton Grange, the residence of Colonel and Mrs. Burton, a garden fete and sale of work was held on Thursday to augment the living at Great Broughton. The weather was fine and there was a large attendance. The Rev. John Deason, Vicar, said they were indebted to Colonel Burton for the privilege of meeting in such beautiful grounds. Dealing with the object of the fete, he said they had been told that if the parish raised £55, then the Ecclesiastical Commissioners would make it up to £400. The committee had worked hard and would wish to thank their Nonconformist friends for their help. Mr. James Potts, churchwarden, said it gladdened him to see such a large company and such beautiful dresses, beautiful hats and beautiful ladies (Laughter and applause). Among the stalls were a produce stall (Jos. Hird, Rose Farm), work stall, refreshment stall and hoopla. The children, under the direction of Mrs. Nealy, braided the maypole and contributed several old English dances. The Broughton Rechabite Brass Band gave several selections and played for the dancing. Messrs. L. Webster, Thos. Smith, I. Thompson and Norman Irving were gatekeepers. Proceeds amounted to £103 10 shillings (£103.50)'

Little Broughton Prisoner In Germany

'...cannot get the old English snacks....'

WCT June 29th. Summary of report: 'Writing from Gustrow, Private Robert Pearson, Border Regiment, who is a prisoner of war in Germany, states that he is in good health. "I am taking no harm at present. Of course I wish the war was over, so that we could all meet once more at home. We are well treated and comfortable but we cannot get the old English snacks until our parcels get to coming weekly".

Headmaster John Mandale Lister gets protection certificate

Mr. Lister, now aged 41, had been required to attend a tribunal dealing with National Service call up. He writes of the outcome in the boys school log-book.

Boys School Log-book 5th July. On Monday morning I was absent in the afternoon till 3.45 at the local Tribunal. I have today received a protection certificate from the Ministry of National Service

The Influenza Pandemic 1918 - 1919

Girls School Log-book 5th July 1918. A good many children are suffering from Spanish Influenza. 31 girls are absent this morning out of 118.

This entry in the school log-book is the first mention of influenza in the village. The WCT had been carrying reports of the illness as it began to take a grip in West Cumberland.

The Influenza Pandemic 1918 - 1919, claimed millions of lives, estimates vary from 40 to 70 million across the world, many more than died in the war. The first cases of the influenza epidemic in Britain appeared in Glasgow in May, 1918. It soon spread to other towns and cities and during the next few months the virus killed 228,000 people in Britain. This was the highest mortality rate for any epidemic since the outbreak of cholera in 1849. In Britain desperate methods were used to prevent the spread of the disease. Streets were sprayed with chemicals and people started wearing anti-germ masks. Some factories changed their no-smoking rules under the mistaken impression that tobacco fumes could kill the virus. Others believed that eating plenty of porridge would protect you from this killer disease. However, despite valiant attempts, all treatments devised to cope with this new strain of influenza were completely ineffectual. First World War Soldiers suffered greatly. In one sector of the Western Front over 70,000 American troops were hospitalised and nearly one third of these men failed to recover.

The virus created serious problems for the German military leadership as they found it impossible to replace their sick and dying soldiers. The infection had already reached

Germany and over 400,000 civilians died of the disease in 1918. The USA was also very badly affected by the virus. By September a particularly virulent strain began to sweep through the country. By early December about 450,000 Americans had died of the disease. The country that suffered most was India. The first cases appeared in Bombay in June 1918. The following month deaths were being reported in Karachi and Madras. With large numbers of India's doctors serving with the British Army the country was unable to cope with the epidemic. In India alone, more people died of influenza than were killed all over the world during the entire First World War.

The village was to see many deaths caused by influenza in the coming months.

Infant School Log-book July 8th. School closed for 6 weeks because of Influenza outbreak.

Flowers distributed to the Workhouse and hospital

WCT July 13th. Summary of report: 'Christ Church, Great Broughton, held their annual flower service on Sunday. Children carried their flowers through the village led by the Broughton Rechabite Brass Band. In the church, a service was conducted and hymns were sung. On Monday the flowers were distributed to the sick in the parish, the Cockermouth Workhouse and the Bankfield Military Hospital, Workington.

Brass Band Trip To Silloth

WCT July 20th. Summary of report: 'Accompanied by about 150 friends, the members of the band had their annual excursion to Silloth. After a capital dinner, the band played to a very large assembly. On the return journey, calls were made at Allonby, Maryport and Dearham, where the efforts of the bandsman added to the new instrument fund. Mr. John Byers was the conductor and the arrangements made by Mr. Henry Skerry, secretary'.

Great Broughton Soldier Presumed Dead

Tom Price

Fought from 1915-1916 - came home to work in the mines - re-enlisted

In Chapter 4, we read that Tom Price had been reported missing. In this edition, his death on October 26th, 1917 is confirmed.

As was noted in Chapter 4, Thomas Price had volunteered in January 1915 (see chapter 2). In July 1916 (see chapter 3) we read that he has returned home after 18 months. He would have seen action in some of the biggest battles, he would have 'done his bit'. He re-enlisted, only for his active service this time to end in his death. WCT August 17th. Full report: 'Mrs. Price, who, with her young family, reside at the Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, has this week been officially informed that her husband, Private Thomas Price, 2nd Border Regiment, who has been missing since the 26th October last, is now believed to be dead. The deceased, who

was a son of the late Mr. Uriah Price, Broughton Moor, had not been long in France. He was a kindly disposed young fellow and esteemed by all who knew him. He was a coalminer, for many years worked at the Broughton Moor (Bertha) Colliery and afterwards in the employment of the Wythemoor Colliery Company. In a communication received by the young widow, Lord Milner, Secretary of State for War, says;- "He whose loss you mourn died in the noblest of causes. His country will be ever grateful to him for the sacrifice he has made for justice and freedom".

Obituary. PRICE - In loving memory of Private Thomas Price, of the Border Regiment, beloved husband of Bridget Price, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, who was killed in action in France, October 26th, 1917.

Though parted by the hand of God
In Christ united still
We will meet our loved one once again
For Jesus says we will

Lovingly remembered by his wife and family and his brothers and sisters, Broughton Moor.'

Tom's wife Bridget (nee Sloan) was the sister of John Sloan whose death had been confirmed earlier in the year; Bridget therefore lost both a husband and brother in the war.

Tom Price and Bridget (married in 1911) had four young children, John, Elizabeth, Margaret (died in infancy) and Evelyn by the time of John's death in 1917. Evelyn became Mrs Holmes, whose daughters Marjorie (still living in the village) and Shirley and their families are well known in the village.

Bridget married again to John Stephenson in 1920 and had a daughter Elsie. Elsie (born 1922), became Elsie McTighe, well known in the village and still alive. Bridget had other children with John Stephenson, including Jimmy, Edward and Mary; the extended family of Bridget, Tom Price and John Sloan are still in the village or nearby.

War Diary -'practically the whole company was wiped out by machine gun fire'....

The war diary entry of the 2nd Battalion, Border Regiment for October 26th, the date of Tom Price's death, describes a bloody encounter. The Third Battle of Ypers was entering its final month.

'26th October

D Coy on the left, finding that the ground was impassable to their immediate front moved over towards the MENIN ROAD. Practically the whole company was wiped out by machine gun fire in an attempt to take the pepper boxes at J.21.d.7.9. The Survivors reformed in a crater on the road beyond the pepper boxes. The rear platoons of "B" Company were the next to come up against the pepper boxes with the same results as before.

An attack was then made from the Crater but with no better success. Captain J. MOORE and 2nd Lieut INKPEN were killed in this attempt and more of B & D Coys were casualties. "A" Company now came up and proceeded to attack the pepper boxes. One of these was taken and a machine gun captured, but the remaining three covered by fire from the LEWIS HOUSE defied all attempts to take them. Capt J.W. LITTLE collected the remains of B & D Coys and a few DEVONS, and advanced along the line of the road, leaving the remains of "A" Company to attempt to take or keep down the pepper boxes. Captain LITTLE took his party forward to within ~~xxxxxxxx~~ about 150 yards of CHELUVELT where he took up a line of shell holes. The DEVONS on the left appeared to have got well forward. On the right the 2nd QUEENS had not been able to take LEWIS HOUSE. A number of men had gone away to the left of the road and a few had gone right amongst the QUEENS.

The reason of the former was it was impossible to move along the original line of advance and consequently the men had to move to the left to the narrow belt of ground on the right of the road. This belt was covered by Machine Guns in the pepper boxes which were just on the right of the road and was swept by Machine Gun fire from LEWIS HOUSE. The natural tendency therefore was to get on to the left of the road and in fact for the line to get on at all it was bound to go to the North of the road. At 7 a m a handful of men were visible in GHELUVELT village at and about the ruins of the CHURCH. By 10 a m it was apparent that the objective could not be reached with the small number of men left. On the right the 2nd QUEENS were establishing a line on the original tape.

On the left the situation of the DEVONS was not clear. The DEVONS appeared to have got forward and to be holding roughly the line of the Railway. A miscellaneous body of men were holding a defensive flank from the point where the railway joined the Road, to about J.21.b.5.1. From that point to TOWER HAMLETS there was a gap. It was therefore decided to collect as many men of the Battn as possible and to put out posts along the original line of posts to connect up between the defensive flank ending at J.21.b.5.1 as far to the right as possible. By this time there were only about 40 men of the Battn left out of the attacking companies. The remainder were either casualties or had gone to the left and became mixed up with the DEVONS.

The Gordon HIGHLANDERS were apparently North of the road and were amongst the DEVONS. They could not be found however and few men came out of the line with the DEVONS when the Brigade was relieved. The few men that had been collected to hold the line South of the road were holding from the road to a point at J.21 d.2.9. South of this there was a gap to TOWER HAMLETS and this gap remained until the Battalion was relieved at 11.15 p m by 1st R. WELCH FUSILIERS and proceeded to tent shelters at the Western end of ZILLEBEKE LANE.

The Battalion was conveyed by motor Transport to Camp at BLARINCHEM.'

Broughton Rechabites, Foresters, Oddfellows, National Deposit and Band of Hope hold their Hospital Sunday annual parade

WCT August 24th. Summary of report: Broughton Friendly Societies had their annual parade on Sunday around the two villages, led by the Rechabite Brass Band. A service was conducted in the Mission Hall by the Rev. L.H. Marshall, who is doing temporary duty at Broughton Baptist Church. Speaking on the parable of the Good Samaritan, he emphasised the need for more individual effort on behalf of charitable institutions. The village and service collections realised a total of £5 10 shillings and 1d. (£5.50). It was decided to give £1 each to: Silloth Convalescent Home, Carlisle Infirmary, Cockermouth Cottage Hospital, Maryport Cottage Hospital and Workington Infirmary.

Girls School Log-book 30th August. A fire was lit this morning in the classroom to dry stockings etc., it being very wet when school re-opened.

No Lights On Cycle

WCT September 7th. Full report: 'At Maryport Police Court. *John Thompson, coalminer, Great Broughton, was summoned for not carrying lights on a cycle at 1.45 a.m. on the 22nd August. P.C. Byers gave evidence. Defendant had an unlighted, though fully charged, acetylene lamp on the front of the cycle but said he had no matches. He had no rear lamps on at all. He was fined 10 shillings (50p).'

*John Thompson was the brother of David Cark Thompson who died in 1916 (see chapter 3) and step-brother of William Shaw who died in 1917 (see chapter 4).

Great Broughton Killed In Action

John Adams

In Chapter 3, we read that John Adams had returned home from the war after serving some eighteen months at the front after having been called up as a reservist. Sometime in Autumn 1917 he was recalled and in this report we read that he has been killed in action.

WCT September 7th. Full Report: 'The sad intimation of the death in action, in France, of Private John Adams, Scott Hill, Great Broughton, came as a great shock to the village. Being a member of the Cockermouth Company of Territorials, he was called up at the beginning of the war and immediately drafted to France. After serving some time he was released but twelve months ago was recalled and joined his old regiment, the Borders. Private Adams was a miner employed at Buckhill Colliery. He was genial and kind and great regret is expressed at his death, and much sympathy with the parents in their loss. The Rev. H. Ewbank, chaplain to the regiment writes that Private Adams was hit by a shell and severely wounded. His comrades carried him back to the doctor, who was unable to do much and he died in a few minutes and was buried in the little cemetery of Borra. He proceeds to say: All the officers

and men ask me to send you their deepest sympathy in your great loss. I need scarcely tell you that you have mine also and that I know the sorrow and sadness associated with these partings, since I have myself lost two brothers. You will be very proud when I tell you that your boy was highly thought of by everyone as a fine soldier and a real good comrade.

Private Jim Green, Loweswater, also wrote to Mr. and Mrs. Adams:- Jack and I have been together since we were called up. He was the best of pals and always so jolly and cheerful, and joky, and his death has been a great shock to me. You have the consolation of knowing that he died a good soldier and that he was loved by every member of the platoon and by every soldier who knew him. He is very much missed by all of us'.

Obituary. ADAMS - Killed in action in France, August 22nd, 1918, Pte. John (Jack) Adams, dearly beloved son of David and Rebecca Adams, Scott Hill, Great Broughton, aged 20 years.

We sit and think of days gone past
When we were all together
A shadow o'er our lives is cast
Our loved one gone for ever
Ever remembered by his father and mother, brothers and sisters'

Jack Adams was born on February 26th 1898 and entered Broughton Boys School on July 3rd 1905.

Memorial Service At Broughton

WCT 21st September. Summary of report: 'A large congregation, including several soldiers on leave, assembled at Great Broughton Christ Church on Sunday afternoon, to take part in a service in memory of Private John Adams. The Rev. John Deason spoke of the deceased's regular attendance at church and his cheerfulness. The choir sang the hymns "On the resurrection morn", "Jerusalem the golden" and "Thy way not mine O Lord". Mr. Thos. Birkett played the organ as the congregation left church.'

Query

His obituary states that he died on 22nd of August. However the Commonwealth War Graves Commission (and Forces War Records) state that he died on the 19th of August and that is the date on his commemoration certificate (see summary chapter).

War Diary

The war diary entry for 19th August of the 1st Battalion, Border Regiment, is a short one. However the entry dated the 18th is some three pages long and actually continues well into the morning of the 19th. The 18th entry describes the launch, in Flanders, of 'The Action of Outtersteene Ridge'. The three pages tell of a long day of fighting.

The 19th August entry reads: 'At 5 pm the 86th Bde in conjunction with 31st Div carried out an attack on the right of the 87th Bde & captured their objectives.'

No clogs - no school

Infant School Log-book 21st September. Number of children on roll 92. Bad weather and in one or two cases want of clogs, account for low attendance.

Worst flood for over forty years

Roads blocked - fields submerged - 200 men unable to work at colliery

In the WCT dated September 21st, there are several reports from villages and towns of the aftermath of days of heavy rain. The Broughton report. Summary: 'The worst flood in over 40 years was experienced at Broughton. Broughton was cut off from Broughton Moor by a miniature lake at the bottom of Stockmoor Brow. A similar flood on the same road near Broughton Station prevented some men from getting to work at Buckhill Colliery. The Colliery itself was affected by water and over 200 men were unable to work. The Derwent overflowed its banks and sheaves of corn and meadow hay were observed floating down the river'.

Great Broughton Soldier's Letter - Aspatria and Bridgefoot Soldiers Killed

'...the sniper is a terrible foe..'

WCT September 21st. Summary of report: Private R. Telford, East York Regiment, writing to his father, Mr. R. Telford. Great Broughton, says :- 'I came out of the trenches yesterday (September 11th), for a day or two's rest and I can tell you that I am not sorry. One's first time in the trenches is a singular experience, the roar of the guns, what a sensation. The sniper is the most terrible foe. A fine young fellow standing next to me named *Carruthers, who comes from Bridgefoot, was caught by a sniper. Tell his mother and father that he was a brave boy and his chums are very sorry at his untimely death. We avenged his death by getting the sniper in the end. A chap called **Blenkinsop from Aspatria was killed on the other side of me. We hunted the sniper and sent him West earlier than he expected. Our officer, a brave and generous man, was next killed, along with a few chaps I regarded as chums. Happily I am at present doing champion and you need not worry at all about me.'

*The Commonwealth War Graves Commission website states that Private John Carruthers, age 22, was killed in action on September 9th. He is buried at the Gouzeaucourt New British Cemetery.

** The Commonwealth War Graves Commission website states that Private Thomas George Blenkinsopp, age 23, was killed in action on September 11th. He is buried at the Bancourt British Cemetery.

A paragraph in the edition of October 12th quotes from a Dearham soldier's letter, where he says that Private Blenkinsopp had went to the rescue of an officer when he was shot. He further states that a Broughton man, Private Thomas Kirkpatrick was with the officer when the officer met his death. (See later in this chapter for more on Thomas Kirkpatrick).

Broughton Soldiers In France

Another letter from Private Telford....thousands of prisoners taken

One week after a letter to his father appeared in the WCT, Private Telford has another letter he wrote to his sister published.

WCT September 28th. Summary of report: Private R. Telford has written to his sister, Miss Nellie Telford, The Mount, Great Broughton. He says:- 'We are out of the firing line and I am taking the opportunity of dropping you a few words. Willie Harrison and I are quite all right but the other Broughton lads I have not seen since last Wednesday. When I was last in the trenches, I saw a chap called *Glaister from Aspatria get killed. They were good chums and we are all sorry that they have gone West. In our last battle we took thousands of prisoners, the old soldiers of the German Guard division. Our unit gained every objective we set out for. I got through all right except for a bullet graze on the top of my hand. We have some fine comrades; we are well looked after and we never get downhearted, for you can't with such a merry and agreeable party.'

* The Commonwealth War Graves Commission website states that Private Alfred Glaister, age 22, was killed in action on September 18th. He is remembered on the VIS-EN Memorial.

Thomas William Bedlington Died 1st October

Mystery

Thomas William Bedlington was killed on October 1st 1918. What is a mystery is that there is no newspaper report, as we have read of all other such village war deaths, in the West Cumberland Times. Robert Telford would surely have known of his death, why there is not a newspaper report shortly after his death or in the following months, we can only ponder. Did his family not want any report in the paper, believing there was a chance he was not dead? Did they want to mourn in private?

Thomas was born on April 14th 1895 and entered Broughton Boys School on July 1st 1901. This was the same day as Joseph Cavanagh, John Irving, Isaac Ostle and Harry Smith, four others who died, emphasising the closeness of village life.

In the 1911 census he is 15 years old and working as a coal miner.

In 1919 however, on the first anniversary of his death, there is a memorial in the WCT.

WCT October 4th 1919: 'BEDLINGTON - In fond remembrance of our dear and only son, Private Thomas William Bedlington, Border Regiment, presumed killed in action in France, 1st October 1918, aged 23 years.

Remembrance is the only friend
That grief can call its own

From his affectionate father and mother
Dear brother, however long my life shall last
Whatever land I view
Whatever joy or grief I have
Till death I'll think of you

From his loving sister, Jane'

Named in memory of his Uncle -: Jane married Alf Nicholson in 1924 and had a son in 1925, naming him Thomas William, obviously in memory of his uncle. Jane lived in Broughton and died in 1970, Thomas William lived in Broughton and died in 1993.

The Bedlington family are still remembered in the village. Mrs Bedlington, Thomas's mother, died in 1960, aged 90 and is recalled as a quiet, reserved lady.

War Diary

The war diary entry for October 1st of the 5th Battalion, Border Regiment. The end of the war is in sight and the Allied armies are advancing on several fronts. This diary entry concerns the action around the Thorigny area of northern France.

'1st October - THORIGNY

Advance continued as ordered to attack CHATICNIES WOOD and trench system to the EAST in the F G N SOMME.LINE. A' & D' companies attacked with B & C. in support.

We pushed right through the wood but could not get a footing in the trench owing to the heavy M.G. fire, and our casualties, and a withdrawal was ordered to the RAILWAY EMBANKMENT. in H 22.b. and which line was held.

Officer Casualties KILLED.

2nd LIEUT. W.V. MATTHEWS.

WOUNDED. CAPT. A.A. STIRLING, M.C.

2nd LIEUTS. – T.F. BEGGAN, T.A.JACKSON, R.H. STALKER, K.E.G. BUY. (DIED SAME DAY) H P. MILLER. Sgt Major MOFFOT, and 14 O.Rs. KILLED, 77 O Rs. WOUNDED.'

Potato Picking

Girls School Log-book 20th October. Attendance very poor last week, some girls being away potato gathering & others being absent through illness. Friday afternoons very often taken by elder girls for helping at home & this is a drawback.

Little Broughton Soldier Wounded

WCT October 12th. Summary of report: Private John Robinson, younger of the two sons of Mr. and Mrs. Thos. G. Robinson, Little Broughton, is in hospital in France suffering from leg wounds. His brother Thomas Robinson is in hospital undergoing an operation.

Great Broughton Soldiers Wounded

A few weeks after his letters to his father and sister appeared in the WCT (above), we read that Private Telford has been wounded. We also read that in peace time he performed in concerts as a comedian. The report also states that two other Broughton men have been wounded.

WCT October 26th. Summary of report: 'Mr. Robert Telford, Great Broughton, has been informed that his second son, Private R.H. Telford, East York Regiment has been removed from France to Queen Mary's Military Hospital, Walley, suffering from wounds to his hand and throat. With other Broughton men, Private Telford was transferred from the Border Regiment to the East York Regiment. Private Telford is a well known local comedian and last year his services were in demand for concerts in the district. Private Thomas Kirkpatrick, East York regiment, son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Kirkpatrick, Great Broughton, has been wounded after being in France for only six or seven weeks. His suffering from wounds to his leg and ankle. Private William Rigg, Great Broughton, has been wounded in action in France and removed to the Chichester Military Hospital. He joined up when he was 18; his father Private Joseph Rigg, has been through several engagements with the Borders.

Great Broughton Guardsman Extraordinaire

Walter Craghill - Breakdown in health

Throughout this account of the Broughton men who went to war, none has been more prominent than Walter Craghill. With his brothers Jerry and John, he enlisted in 1914 and had been involved in many engagements including the Battle of the Somme, wounded on at least two occasions. His letters home had given a graphic description of trench warfare. It seems, from the report below, that the four years of fighting have taken their toll.

WCT October 26th. Full report: 'Private Walter Craghill, the younger of the soldier sons of Mr. and Mrs. John Craghill, Great Broughton, has just come out of hospital in the South of England, after being an inmate for some considerable time through a breakdown in health.

Private Craghill looks much improved. He saw strenuous fighting with the Guards in the early stages of the war and has been wounded and gassed on more than one occasion.'

Thanks to Jerry Craghill, Walter's son now living in Paisley, Scotland, (Jerry left the village in 1972) for information about his father. Walter worked on several farms in the district when he left school and also had a spell at Buckhill Pit. He joined the Border Regiment but was later transferred to the Coldstream Guards. After the war he returned to farming and in the early 1920's spent two years in Australia farming. He returned to work at Clifton Pit stoking the boilers; when the Ministry of Defence (MOD) Armaments Depot was built (1200 acres) on the fringe of the parish in 1938/9 he became a MOD policeman on the site, living in the village.

Many in the village remember Walter. In later life he was the grave digger at Broughton Christ Church and tended the graveyard as a whole. He died in 1975 and is buried in the graveyard he tended.

Why didn't we take the opportunity of talking to Walter about his war experiences? We can perhaps temper this regret with the knowledge that, as with many who fought, he probably would have said very little.

Great Broughton Soldier Missing

Harry Robinson - The only village brothers to be killed in action

WCT October 26th. Summary of report: 'With other lads from Great Broughton, Private Harry Robinson, East Yorks Regiment, went to France some eight weeks ago. The War Office have informed his family that after going over the top on September 21st, he has not been seen since. He is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Robinson, Great Broughton, whose elder son, Sergt. Tom Robinson, was killed in France two years ago.'

Unfortunately, in February 1919 (see chapter 6), the death of Harry Robinson is confirmed. With the death of his brother Sergt Tom Robinson (see chapter 4), it means their parents suffer the only village occurrence of two brothers killed in action.

Last Month

November will become the last month of the war. It makes the casualties of the month even more regrettable. It is not only war that continues to take lives, the worldwide influenza epidemic continues its devastating effect on the population.

Great Broughton Soldier Wounded

WCT November 2nd. Summary of report: Private Irving Bell, one of the two sons of Mr. and Mrs. William Bell, Great Broughton, has been wounded in action in France. He is in Cardiff

Military Hospital with a fractured ankle and bullet wounds to his leg. He was wounded on his very first visit to the trenches.

Vicar Returns From France

WCT November 2nd. Summary of report: The Rev. J.E.L. Logan, who has been acting as chaplain with H.M. Forces in France, returned this week to Broughton Baptist Church. On Sunday he preached to a large congregation. His friends are pleased to see him looking so well after his hazardous work amongst the soldiers.

Thomas Kirkpatrick Has Foot Amputated

Earlier in this chapter we read that Private Thomas Kirkpatrick had been wounded. This short report tells of the consequences of the wounds.

WCT November 2nd. Full report: 'Private Thomas Kirkpatrick, East Yorks Regiment, Great Broughton, reported wounded in the left foot, has had it amputated. The patient, who is in a military hospital at Rouen, is reported to be going on satisfactorily.'

Thomas returned home and, even though an amputee, took an active part in the family coal delivery and motor business. Thomas's son Jim and daughter Isabella still live at the family home, Sibson House on the Main Street. Thomas's daughter Sarah also lives in the village as do other generational relatives.

Thomas died in 1958 and is buried at the Baptist Church.

Schools closed for 9 weeks

Boys School Log-book 2nd November. Received notice from Secretary to County Education Committee that school Medical Officer has recommended closure of all schools from November 4th to 15th (Influenza Epidemic).

The Infant and Girls school log-books carried similar entries. All three would not re-open until January 6th, some 9 weeks of closure.

Soldiers Comforts - Gift Service

There are two reports in the WCT November 9th, which inform that charity work in the village is still going strong. A Whist Drive in the Endowed Schoolroom was held to raise money for soldiers comforts. Mrs. G. Martin won the ladies competition, Mr. Wm. Allason, the gentlemen's. The Baptist Church held a children's gift service; fruit, eggs, vegetables etc. were donated. Mrs. James Kirkpatrick sang a soprano solo. The following day the gifts were distributed to the aged sick in the parish by Mrs. Logan, Miss J. Alice Lister and Mrs. Hy.

Skerry. Gifts were also sent to local hospitals and parcels sent to wounded soldiers who were in military hospitals; Pvts. R. Telford, T. Kirkpatrick, W. Rigg and I. Bell.

Broughton Soldier Dies Of Wounds

James Stephenson

Canadian Expeditionary Force - Telegram on Armistice Day

In the 1901 census, James Stephenson is living at Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, with father Thomas and mother Margaret. In the report below, we can read that he had emigrated to Canada.

WCT November 16th. Full report: 'With the peace news on Monday morning came the sad intimation from the War Office that private James Stephenson, son of Mr. and Mrs. Tom Stephenson, Great Broughton, had died of wounds at the 6th Casualty Clearing Station in France, on the 1st November. Private Stephenson, who had been five years in Canada, enlisted when war broke out and came to England for training with the 46th Battalion. He saw much fighting with the Canadians in France and had been wounded on two occasions and suffered from shell shock. In his battle, three weeks ago, Private Stephenson was in a tight place with his unit and was severely wounded in the right leg. He died from the effects of these injuries. He was 25 years of age. Prior to emigrating to Canada, he was engaged in agricultural work. Much sympathy is expressed with the parents and family.'

Obituary. STEPHENSON - At the 6th Casualty Station, France, 1st inst., Pte. James Stephenson, 46th Battalion, Canadian Regiment and son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Stephenson, 20 Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, aged 25 years.

We had talked about his returning
And longed to clasp his hand
But God postponed the meeting
Till we meet in better land

Fondly remembered by father, mother, brothers and sisters'

James Stephenson was born on January 1st 1892 and entered Broughton Boys School July 31st 1899.

Canadian War Diary

From the report, we know that the War Office telegram arrived on Monday 11th November. The report also states that '..three weeks ago..' he was '...severely wounded...'. Assuming this information was from the telegram, this places the date of the wounding around the 22nd October. All units of the Canadian Expeditionary Force (CEF) were required to maintain a daily account of their "Actions in the Field" i.e. a War Diary. These diaries are an excellent

source in tracing the daily, indeed hourly, movements of the CEF units, in this case the 46th Battalion to which Private Stephenson belonged.

Their diary tell us that the 22nd was indeed a day of action for 46th Battalion, either side of which they were resting. On the 19th....."The Battalion advanced in column through MASTAING to ROEULX. It was met by crowds of civilian population wildly enthusiastic over their liberation from four years of German tyranny"... On the next two days (20th/21st) they rested and sent out patrols, no casualties were sustained. From the 23rd to the end of the month they were billeted in Denain (On the 27th they were actually on parade as the **Prince of Wales** attended a special service for the deliverance of Denain). However, between these two periods, the 22nd saw significant action. The diary report of this day is comprehensive as the Battalion moved forward again.

"...Lieut. Spear moved out some 200 yards EAST of the Fbg.DE PARIS. The Stoke fired all the shells they had available and following this bombardment, the patrol moved out. The enemy opened very intense M.G. fire from houses to the right of the cross roads and parties of them attempted to get around the left flank of the patrol, forcing it to withdraw, whilst doing so, the party came under a heavy bombardment of grenatenwerfer bombs. Some casualties were caused, Lieut. Spear severely wounded. Casualties today - Lieut. Spear wounded; C.E. Boon wounded; 4 other ranks."

It may be fair to assume therefore, that this (22nd) being the only day of action from the 19th until the end of October, that Private Stephenson was one of the "4 other ranks " wounded, injuries from which he died on November 1st. Lieut. Spear died on the 23rd, the day after being wounded. The Commonwealth War Graves Commission website states that Lieut. Reginald Gordon Spear, age 23, died on October 23rd and is buried at the Queant Road Cemetery, Buissy.

How sad

As we have read above, the CEF 46th Battalion were helping liberate the towns and villages of Northern France, the end of the war was only days away. How sad, that after being involved in the fighting for some three years, James Stephenson should die so close to the armistice. What a shock for his family and friends that on the day of the armistice, a day of celebration, they should receive a telegraph telling of his death.

There were several Stephenson families in the village at this time. James Stephenson's nephew was Edward Stephenson, better known to villagers as "Tedzer". Edward's son Eric Stephenson lives in the village, the great nephew of James Stephenson.

The Armistice Local Rejoicings

The WCT carried the sad news of James Stephenson's death alongside the headline 'The Armistice - Local Rejoicings'.

The Armistice began on 11th November 1918 at 11am - the eleventh hour of the eleventh day of the eleventh month. The Armistice itself was agreed 6 hours earlier at 5am with the first term of it being that fighting would end at 11am. When word reached the towns and villages of West Cumberland, celebrations soon followed. Factory horns and buzzers blew, church bells rang and fireworks exploded. Buildings soon became draped in flags and bunting. In Workington, the Town Band took the streets and the celebration continued into the night. At Cockermouth, similar scenes were experienced. Flags appeared along the Main Street and the bells of All Saints Church, so long silent, 'gave forth a gladsome peal'.

The jubilation felt at the war ending can only be imagined. Days after the 11th, there were still community festivities such as dances and street parades. Conversely, the dark clouds of war still prevailed in the shape of rationing, waiting for the prisoners of war to return and the worry towards those still missing in action. The biggest check on the celebratory mood was probably the influenza epidemic; still virulent, the village, as with many others, was about to suffer the worst effects.

John Phillip Lister

The Last Casualty

Mystery

John Phillip Lister is the last death of a village man in World War One. Private John Phillip Lister, 2nd/7th Battalion Hampshire Regiment, died on November 14th 1918 and is remembered on the Basra Memorial, then Mesopotamia, now Iraq. As with Thomas Bedlington's death in the previous month, it is a mystery that there is no newspaper report of his death, even though John had not lived in the village for several years. We may not know the exact details of his death but still know quite a bit about John and his family.

He was born on February 7th 1882 and started Broughton Boys School on August 26th 1889. In the 1891 census he is living with his father Henry and mother Jane plus two brothers and one sister in Great Broughton. In the 1911 census, he is living as a lodger at Sefton Park, Liverpool, where he is a Butchers Assistant (age wrongly given as 39, should be 29).

Marriage: In the WCT dated September 14th 1912, we read of John's marriage at Broughton Baptist Church. His bride is Margaret Potts, from Liverpool; rather strange that the marriage is at the bridegroom's church and not the bride's. The marriage was on a Tuesday morning

and was of the 'quietest nature possible character' as John's mother had recently died. The Rev. Alexander Greer officiated. *Mr. Henry Lister, the bridegrooms' father, gave the bride away. The report states that she has been resident in the village for 'some time' but this could just have been a few weeks to qualify for marriage in the church. **Miss Naomi Lister, sister of the bridegroom and **Mr. J. H. Stephenson took part in the ceremony. The young couple immediately left on the 8.43 train for Liverpool. The happy couple received many handsome gifts, including an upholstered chair, the gift of staff of the Swift Beef Company Limited, Liverpool, 'which firm the bridegroom has served for a long period.'

John served with the Hampshire regiment. The archives of the Hampshire Chronicle newspaper do not contain any report of his death. John's death was on November 14th. Thanks to Rachel Holmes of the Royal Hampshire Regiment Museum who found that their journal reads simply, "**Pte. Lister died of wounds etc. on 14.11.18**". Was he wounded near the end of fighting and died some weeks later? Did he contract flu on top his injuries? The Mesopotamia campaign ended on October 30th 1918, with the signing of an Armistice with the Ottoman Empire. More lives were lost through sickness in the terrible conditions than were lost in action.

John's father - last to be baptised in the River Derwent

* John's father Henry died in 1932. In a lengthy report of his death (WCT January 23 1932), it mentions that he had three sons and one daughter and says of John, "John Philip, who died in Mesopotamia, in the great war". The report comments on Henry's dedication to Broughton Baptist Church, organist, choirmaster and Sunday school teacher. In 1876 he was the last man to be publically baptised in the River Derwent; just up-stream of Broughton High Bridge, on the Brigham side, in a place known as Caldron Dub. He married Jane Collins, whose father was the Rev. John Collins, minister of the church for 42 years in the mid/late 19th century. Henry Lister's grave is on the right as you enter the front of the church yard. John Philip is remembered on his gravestone.

** John's sister Naomi and James Hill Stephenson who both attend John's wedding, were themselves married at the end of the same year, 1912. At the end of 1919, we read that James Hill Stephenson had been appointed manager of the Hanham Colliery, St. George, Bristol. James died in 1954, Naomi in 1964, both at Norton Radstock, Somerset.

Double Funeral At Broughton

Influenza deaths

This was the headline that signalled the first deaths, both children, in the village from the Influenza epidemic. Although the school had been closed since November 4th and would not reopen until January 6th, the epidemic had not been contained.

WCT November 30th. Full report: 'There were affecting scenes at the funeral of Joseph and Annie Robinson, the children of *Mr. and Mrs. Thos. G. Robinson, which took place at

Christ Church, Great Broughton, on Wednesday. The hymn "When our heads are bowed with woe" was sung at the home. The coffins were borne to the graveyard by relays of young people and at the church, where the service was impressively conducted by the Rev. John Deason, the choir, with Mr. Thos. Birkett at the organ sang "Tender Shepherd Thou hast still'd". The little folks, who died from influenza, were buried together and the mound was covered with wreaths and flowers. Great sympathy is expressed with Mr. and Mrs. Robinson and family.'

In the obituary of the children, we learn that Joseph was aged 3 years and 9 months. Annie was aged 6 years and 9 months.

* As we read earlier in this chapter, in October, Mr. and Mrs. Thos. G. Robinson had two sons, John and Thomas in Military Hospitals suffering from wounds. This was certainly a tragic time for the family.

Obituaries. At the end of 1918, beginning of 1919, the West Cumberland Times carries many more obituaries than is normal for any edition. The influenza epidemic is taking its toll on the local population, both young and old.

Deaths At Broughton

Six deaths from Influenza

WCT December 7th. 'On Saturday afternoon, the interment of the 19 year old daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. Bowman, Little Broughton, took place at Christ Church. At the residence, a united choir sang, "Why should friendship grieve?". At the Primitive Methodist Church, the hymns "Jesus, lover of my soul" and "O God; our help in ages past", were freely sung, with Mr. T. L. Daley at the organ.

On Sunday afternoon there was a large attendance at the funeral of *Sarah, only child of Mr. and Mrs. Fred King, Brewery Lane, Great Broughton, which took place at Christ Church. The hymn, "Peace perfect peace", was sung at the door. The Rev. John Deason took the service with Mr. Thomas Birkett at the organ.

On Tuesday afternoon there were two interments at Broughton Baptist Church, the first being that **Miss Sarah A. Lister, eldest daughter of Mrs. and the late Mr. John Ostle, Little Broughton. At the door the assembly sang "Why do we mourn departing friends?". The Rev. J.E.J. Logan conducted the service and the choir, with Mr. Wm. Skerry at the organ, sang "Peace perfect peace".

The funeral following was that of the ***little daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Ritson, Little Broughton. The young people of the Baptist Church sang a hymn at the door. The Rev. J.E.L. Logan took the service.

On Wednesday afternoon, at Christ Church, ****Mrs. Graham of Derwent Cottages, was interred. At the residence, the Wesleyan friends sang, "Days and moments". The Rev. John Deason and the Rev. Wm. Grieve, Wesleyan minister took the service.

On Thursday afternoon, the *****little son of Mr. and Mrs. James Reid, West End , Great Broughton, was interred at Christ Church, the Rev. John Deason officiating.'

* In her obituary, we learn that Sarah King was aged 8 years

** In her obituary, we learn that Sarah Ann Lister, died at Egremont but was born at Broughton. Census records show that she was 48 and had been working as a General Servant at St. Bees.

*** In her obituary, the little daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Ritson is called Mary Thursby, aged 4 years and 8 months.

**** In her obituary, Mrs. Graham's full name is Elizabeth J. Graham. Census records shown she was aged 32.

***** In his obituary, we learn that the little son of Mr. and Mrs. Reid is called Thomas and was aged 1 year and 6 months.

Influenza At Broughton

WCT December 14th. Summary of report: The influenza epidemic at Broughton continues to claim victims. On Tuesday afternoon the *little daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Pearson, Scott Hill House, was interred at Christ Church. Members of the Parish Church sang a hymn at the door and bore the coffin to the graveyard. The Rev. John Deason, Vicar, conducted the service.

On Wednesday afternoon, **Miss Relph, Derwent View, an old and esteemed parishioner, was interred in the family burial ground at Brigham. relays of neighbours bore the coffin to the church, where the service was impressively conducted by the Rev. A. Leech.

Very great sorrow was expressed in the parish on Wednesday when it became known that Mr. ***Thomas Lennox, Moor Cottages, had passed away after a few days illness. Robust and of fine physique, his death could hardly be believed. He seems to have caught a chill which developed into pneumonia. Genial and kind-hearted, he was 38 years of age and leaves a wife and three very young children, for whom the keenest sympathy is felt.

* In her obituary, the little daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Pearson is called Elsie and it also states that she was a twin. She was aged 11 months. Research shows that Elsie's twin was called Marjorie, who had died some 10 months earlier, aged 8 weeks.

** In her obituary, Miss Relph's full name is Hannah Mary. She was 55 years of age.

*** In his obituary, it states that Thomas Lennox was married to Emily Jane Lennox.

These reports on influenza deaths are probably about the time the epidemic peaked in the village but would not have been the only ones throughout the year. Another child death, mentioned in the Infant school log-book but not in the paper, is that of Curwen Watson. He died on 19th of November, aged 5 years and lived at Walker Buildings.

Year End

The end of the war in November had been euphorically greeted. However, on the very day peace came, November 11th, the village had learnt of the death of James Stephenson, one of six such deaths throughout the year. On November 14th, John Phillip Lister became the last casualty. The war end joy gave way to sadness as the influenza epidemic led to several deaths of the young and old in the village. 1919 would see the last war death confirmed. Welcome home and peace celebrations took place. Discussions on a memorial to the fallen would begin

Chapter 6

1919 - Peace Celebrations - War Memorial

The war was finished but still there are reports of war casualties and those returning from the conflict. In the WCT dated 4th January 1919 we read (summary of report) that Mr. J.R. Read of Cockermouth, who was a Prisoner of War, preaches at the Wesleyan Methodist Church. The Broughton Methodists were pleased to see their friend looking well.

Tom Cape MP MBE - Broughton Upbringing

The 1918 general election took place on the 14th of December 1918. It took until the end of December to count all of the votes, one of the reasons being that many men were still overseas and time was allowed for their votes to be received. In the WCT of 4th January 1919 we read that Thomas Cape had been elected as the first Labour MP for the newly created Workington Division. Tom Cape lived in Broughton as a child and young adult. Whilst in the village he played for the village rugby team. He continued to support many village causes throughout his life and often visited at special occasions. When re-elected for the first time in 1923, he held his celebration tea in the Endowed schoolroom on the 18th of December of that year.

Thomas Cape was born on the 5th October 1868 at Cockermouth. His family moved to Broughton when he was very young. He was educated in Great Broughton. He commenced his education at Mary Hetherington's school on the main street and also attended Peter Norman Kennedy's school (Little Broughton) at some time. He then went to the Endowed School under the Headships of Mr. King and then Mr. Short.

In the 1881 census, we find him listed (age 12) as the son of William (coalminer) and Catherine, living at Little Broughton. He left the Endowed school to start work at Buckhill Colliery. By the age of seventeen, Tom was elected as a delegate to conduct negotiations on behalf of the miners. He was subsequently elected President of the Buckhill Miners Lodge. He worked at Walkmill Colliery, Moresby before ending his working life as a miner at William Pit, Whitehaven. From 1906 he represented Cumberland miners in many roles on various Trade Union associations.

As stated, he won the seat in 1918 and in five subsequent elections. He retired just before the 1945 General Election. He played a major role in securing funding from the Miners Social Fund to build the village hall (1924).

He was awarded the MBE in 1936. In his earlier days he had been a well-known Primitive Methodist preacher, a faith that began at Sunday School in Broughton.

Thomas Cape died at Harrington on the 6th November 1946 and is buried there.

In the **school logbook**, dated 13th January 1919, we read that on the previous evening (Sunday) a fire was discovered in the Boys classroom. PC Woodcock organised the pump and horse pipe and along with help from other residents extinguished the flames. Damaged or destroyed articles included the teachers desk, blackboard, a chair, books and charts.

Broughton Women's War-Work Guild wound up - aid sent world wide

In the WCT dated 8th January 1919, we read that the Women's War-Work Guild is to wind up its affairs. (Summary of report): Since forming in September 1914, the Guild had raised £113 4 shillings and 3 pence (£113.21). It had made over 1,100 garments. Parcels had been sent for distribution to the following: Belgian soldiers, Serbian soldiers, Indian soldiers, Cockermouth Castle, French hospital at Dieppe, Royal Flying Corps, Queen Alexander's Field Force Fund, The Royal Navy, Queen Mary's Fund, Southampton hospital ship, The YMCA, Scottish Women's hospital. As Christmas gifts and various other times the Guild has also sent £56 11shillngs (£56.55p) with socks and shirts to the local soldiers.'

Great Broughton Soldier Killed

Sad news reached the village confirming the death of Pvt. Harry Robinson, East Yorkshire Regiment, who had been missing since September 18th last year (see Chapter 5).

WCT 22nd February. Summary of report: 'The communication came from the War Office to Mr. and Mrs. William Robinson. After the 18th of September, Harry's body was found and buried near Heudecourt, France. His comrades appear to think that whilst making his way to a dressing station, he was caught in constant shell fire. He was one of the last men to go from Buckhill Pit and had only been in France a brief time. He was a kindly, good natured lad and one for whom everybody had a good word.'

'**Obituary** - ROBINSON Reported missing since 18th September, 1918, now reported killed in action in France, Private Harry Robinson, East Yorkshire Regiment, beloved son of William and Sarah Robinson, Great Broughton.

With aching hearts we shook his hand
Tears glistened in our eye
We wished him luck but never thought
It was his last goodbye

Sweet be their rest to memory dear
Of two dear sons laid low in France
And those who think of them to-day
Are those who loved them best

Always remembered by father, mother and Joe'

As his obituary above states, William and Sarah Robinson lost two sons in the war, Harry and brother Tom (see Chapter 5), the only brothers from the village to do so.

War Diary - '...pandemonium reigned supreme...'

Many thanks again to Graham Dyson, Assistant Curator, The Prince of Wales's Own Regiment of Yorkshire Museum for the War Diary information below. It describes the action that the 7th Bn. East Yorkshire Regiment were engaged in on the 18th September 1918, the date of Harry's death. Gouzeaucour is a large village in Northern France which had changed hands several times. On September 18th, the Allies launched an attack and finally took the village again in early October.

"September 18th

The assembly was carried out noiselessly in spite of the darkness and rain, which commenced to fall from 2.00 am onwards. Bn HQ and RAP were established at W.10.b.6.6 and these were shared by 10th West Yorks Regt. From 2.00 am to 5.00 am the enemy sent over a large number of gas shells, but these were fortunately over the crest and away from the troops. At 5.20 am the barrage opened and for some hours pandemonium reigned supreme. Within ten minutes the enemy replied, placing his barrage on Lowland Support and gradually settling on Lowland & Heather Trenches. The first objective was easily gained and the Bn moved forward in the following order towards the Green Line:

"A" Coy on Right; "D" Coy on Left.

"C" Coy on Right Support; "B" Coy on Left Support.

Information came back slowly in spite of all preparations to secure information. Prisoners soon commenced to filter through and information was received from our wounded Officers that the Bn had passed through the first objective; and definite information came at 7.30 am that the first objective was captured. At 8.00 am, the COs of both Bns moved forward to W.5.d.3.2 to establish an Adv Bn HQ. The situation was very obscure and Major Thomas, MC, went forward to ascertain the real state of affairs. Numbers of scattered groups of the 38th Div were seen, and although the Bn was in touch on the left with the 15th RWFs on the actual objective, progress on the left seemed to be limited and there was an obvious gap about W.6.a. Information was received at Rear Bn HQ that OC "B" Coy had reached his objective. Later, word was received from Sgt Maughan of "A" Coy that he and 40 Other Ranks had also reached their objective. All Officers in his Coy had become casualties.

At 9.00 am, the Brig Gen visited the COs and discussed the situation and gave the news that the 51st had gained the final objective. Adv Bn HQ moved back to Heather Trench at midday, and at 4.00 pm on account of the severe shelling and the number of casualties caused, we returned to our original place till the shelling eased off. The CO went forward once again and found the Bn as follows:

"B" Coy in touch with 15th RWFs and in line W.6.d.5.5 to W.6.d.6.2.

"D" Coy in Trench System W.6.d.65.00 to W.6.d.9.3.

“A” Coy in Trench W.6.d.65.00 to W.12.b.6.3 (Bn R Boundary).

“C” Coy in Support in Sunken Road.

“B” Coy formed with 15th RWFs an international post at W.6.d.5.5.

(ref map; 57C.S.E.)

Very stiff opposition and a surprise awaited the attackers in the Sunken Road. On working round the flanks, two batches of prisoners were brought out of two large Saps (British made) and over 200, including seven Officers, being sent back – a most creditable bag. Casualties had been heavy and the CO on moving forward after dusk, started to reorganise the Bn from the new Bn HQ at W.12.b.55.90.

Lt Aust, H.E. and 2/Lt Nilsson were killed and the following were wounded:

Major L. Gale, MC; Capt G. Wilkinson; Lt A.C.D. Smith; 2/Lt R.R. Mullaney, MC; 2/Lt C. Coulson, DCM; 2/Lt W. Hodgson; 2/Lt S Mitchell.

The enemy, who still remained in strength in Gouzeaucourt village, was very persistent in his sniping and made the vicinity of the Sunken Road very unhealthy. Throughout the following day he shelled the road persistently with a mixture of 5.9s, 77 mm, and gas. He had direct observation from the village and obtained a number of OKs and casualties were heavy."

Prior to working at Buckhill Pit, the 1911 census finds Harry working for Curwen Watson at Ribton Hall farm, just outside the parish boundary.

Harry Robinson was born April 26th 1896 and entered Broughton Boys School on July 1st 1902.

Welcoming Broughton Soldiers

So ran the headline in the WCT dated 22nd February 1919. (Summary of report). 'A meeting had been called in the village school to discuss giving the brave men who had returned from the War a proper welcome. It was sad that many had not returned and the meeting's sympathy were with their relatives. A committee was formed to take charge of the welcome occasion: Mr R. Telford was elected Chairman, Mr. High Secretary and Mr. Thos. Kelt treasurer. It was resolved to hold a supper and smoker followed by a dance to which the ex-service men could bring guests. Volunteers came forward to help with the collection of subscriptions and foodstuffs.'

Broughton Soldiers Welcomed Home - 217 sit down to 'supper and smoker'

The welcome gathering took place on Friday 4th April 1919. (Summary of report). 'It was described as one of the happiest occasions in Parish history. It was held in the Endowed Schoolroom. Altogether, 217 people sat down to well replenished tables.

The Broughton Rechabite Brass Band, under the leadership of John Byers, paraded the villages and during supper played several selections outside the schoolroom.

Later the schoolroom was crowded for the 'smoker'. Mr. Telford said that while they rejoiced to see the men home from the war, they mourned the loss of those who died. An unlimited supply of tobacco, cigarettes, apples and oranges, provide by parishioners, were handed round along with a long clay pipe for every man. Miss Maggie Sanderson, Mr. William Bowman, Miss Mary Gorley, John and *W.G. Byers, Miss Sarah Lister, Miss Nellie Telford, Miss Florence Wallace, Miss Mary Thompson, Mr. William Eland provide the entertainment.

**Private Joseph Rigg, who was through the war with the Border Regiment. moved thanks to the organising committee. Private John J. Collister (see summary chapter) who was with the R.A.M.C. seconded. The company then joined hands and lustily sang "Auld Lang Syne".

A dance followed at Wood House (see summary chapter). The room has been tastefully decorated with banners and evergreens. ***Mr. W. Bowman, Cockermouth, supplied the excellent music'.

*William Golphin Byers - Billy Byers, age 20 in 1919, had been in France in the last year of the war. A brilliant singer and musician, his medals can be seen in the summary chapter.

**Joseph Rigg would have been 45 years of age in 1919, having enlisted at 41 in January 1915 with his son William, see chapter 2. On enlisting he had a wife, Mary, and six children aged between one and seventeen. He came home to resume his work in the mines and also his love of fishing; he died in 1950. His son William moved to Doncaster, he died in 1968. His daughter Margaret (Maggie) became Mrs. Kirkbride; her four sons, Walter, Raymond, Derek and Victor (Joseph's grandsons), were and are well known in the locality, his great niece Sheila Alston (nee Rigg) lives in the village.

***W. 'Billy' Bowman's dance band was for decades the best known across the County. His son, also Billy, a musician and entertainer himself, currently runs a music shop in Cockermouth.

May - June 1919

During these months, the first steps to erecting a war memorial to all the men of the parish who gave their lives, were discussed at different meetings but as we shall read it is almost two years before it becomes reality.

Broughton Peace Celebration - Procession through the village

During the summer of 1919 there are numerous reports of the towns and villages holding peace celebrations. On July 19th Broughton held such an event. (Summary of report). 'On Saturday, Broughton celebrated peace with characteristic success. The proceedings began with the gathering of the children in the school grounds. The scholars sang the National Anthem. The streets were gay with flags and streamers and as the procession, led by Mr. T. Kelt, mounted on a charger, marched through the village, the scene was quite picturesque. Eventually the pageant formed on a field kindly lent by Mr. T. Nixon, Broughton Hall, where prizes were awarded for the various features.

The discharged soldiers were entertained to tea in the Wesleyan Schoolroom and in the Boys school a free tea was provided for all children under 15. In the Endowed Schoolroom refreshments were provided for the public by the Misses Irving. After tea, sports were held for the children and the band supplied music for public dancing. At dusk, a firework display proved a great delight for the children. Mr. J. Mitchinson, Rev. J. Deason, Mr. W. Sumpton, Mr. W. Kirkpatrick, Mr. J. M. Lister, Mr. J Wilson, and the Rev J.E. Logan all officiated'.

War Memorial - who takes the lead?

Throughout 1919, we read in the WCT of towns and villages beginning to discuss the creation of memorials to those who had died during the war. In Broughton, the Parish Council (PC) think they should take the lead in such a project but already the various churches in the Parish were contemplating doing their own memorials. At a special meeting of the PC, the split between the PC and the churches was again emphasised and this was to lead to a long delay before a memorial to all who died was finally erected.

Baptist Church Memorial - New Burial Ground - Tribute to former Minister

In the meantime, The Baptist Church unveiled a *tablet to six of the village servicemen who had died and had worshipped at the church. The unveiling of this tablet (Thursday, August 14th) was also commemorated along with opening of an enlarged burial ground and the unveiling of another tablet dedicated to the Ministry of Rev. A Greer.

WCT 16th August 1919. Summary of report: 'The land for the new burial ground had been given by Mrs. Paisley, Ivy Cottage. The Rev. J.E.L. Logan read the lesson and Mr. John Collins, of Carlisle, Grandson of the late Rev. John Collins who lead the Church for 42 years (retired 1877), performed the formal opening. After tea had been served, a tablet in the church in honour of Rev Greer was unveiled; The ceremony was performed by his son Ernest Greer; it reads 'In loving memory of the Rev. Alexander Greer, minister of this church for 25 years, who passed away 23rd April, 1919, aged 79 years'.

The Rev. C.H. Stern, formerly chaplain to the Forces in Egypt, East Africa and France spoke before the soldiers tablet was unveiled by the present church pastor, Rev. J.E.L. Logan. The congregation stood in silence as the veil was drawn aside. The tablet bears the inscription:-

"In memory of the men associated with this church, who fell in the war, 1914-1918:

Lance-Corpl James Harrison (Gallipoli)

Corpl. John Irving Lister (France)

R.F.M. Geo. Eric Lister (France)

Pvt. John Philip Lister (Mesopotamia)

Pvt. Thompson Rennie (France)

Pvt. Henry Smith (Flanders)

This tablet was placed here by friends and relatives in the congregation"

Mr. J. Mandale Lister (Church treasurer) thanked all who had taken part.'

*See a picture of the tablet in the summary chapter.

Memorial to all the fallen

The erection of an outdoor memorial to all the men of the parish who died was finally completed in the summer of 1921. All of the men on the **Baptist Church memorial** were included with the exception of George Eric Lister. George had no personal association with the village but his father hailed from Broughton and obviously wanted his son buried at the family church (see Chapter 5).

So, some two years after the memorial was first discussed, we read of the unveiling ceremony, on Sunday 5th June 1921, reported in an edition of the **WCT 11th June 1921**. The memorial stands in the grounds of Broughton Christ Church.

This is the complete transcript.

Great Broughton War Memorial Unveiling Ceremony

'At Great Broughton on Sunday afternoon a memorial to the Broughton men who lost their lives in the war, was unveiled by Major Dykes, D.S.O. A procession was formed on Scott Hill, Great Broughton, by the ex-service men, the foremost figure in the valiant company being Private John H. Twigg of the Border Regiment, a resident of Little Broughton, who was blinded in the war and who fought through the Boer War. A great number of parishioners and others from the neighbouring villages, joined in the procession, which was marched to the parish church, headed by the Broughton Rechabite Brass Band under the leadership of John Byers. At the entrance gates the procession was by the Rev, John Deason, vicar; Rev. A. Leech, of Brigham and the Rev. Edwin Heath, Windermere. Fully a thousand people had gathered within the precincts and not a quarter of them were able to find places in the church. The relatives of the fallen were provided with seats in the front of the church, the ex-service men taking up their places immediately behind. Mr. W. Thompson, the organist, played a suitable voluntary.

The service was opened by the Rev. A. Leech; The Rev. E. Heath read the lesson and the Rev. John Deason the prayers. The last-named read the names of the men who made the supreme sacrifice and this part of the service was very affecting. The choir, augmented by members from the Wesleyan and Primitive Methodist Churches, sang "The supreme sacrifice". A service long to be remembered, concluded with the singing of the hymn "Fight the good fight".

Led by the clergy, the choir and congregation took up positions round the memorial, which was erected on the triangular piece of ground at the entrance to the church. The vicar introduced Major H. Ballantyne Dykes, D.S.O. of Dovenby Hall, who moved up to the memorial and uncovering the stone, said: "My friends, the memorial which I have had the privilege and honour of unveiling today will be to you and to your children after you, a lasting reminder of the brave men of this parish who answered their country's call in time of need. They well knew the risks which they would be called upon to face and the sacrifices they would have to make but with no thought of self they answered the call. They staked their

all for the sake of the high ideals which they held . These men, whose memories we honour this afternoon, formed part of this glorious company and to their lot it fell to make the greatest sacrifice of all. They were called upon to lay down their lives for their country and in their steadfast faith they did not flinch. Their glorious example should be to us a shining light to guide our feet in the way of duty and we can learn a lesson from the great love which was their incentive - a love of country, love of right and justice, love of home - and I say to you that beautiful and lasting as is this memorial which you have erected to them, we can raise up one even grander and more durable in our hearts if we will but follow their example and let love rule our lives. Let us, as they did, think a little more of our neighbour's good and a little less of our own, so that when the time comes for us too, to pass over the great divide, we shall do so with the consciousness of duty done and we shall be able to meet these shining souls in the great hereafter unashamed".

The Rev. Edwin Heath said: My Dear friends, one of the profoundest utterances of the Lord Jesus Christ was, " Man shall not live by bread alone". A man who tries to live by bread alone, that is to live for this world, is bound to make life a failure; he is in fact, no better than the brute beasts. One of the our great poets has said we live by admiration, hope and love. That is true and it is that our spirits may thus live that we are met here this afternoon. Our hearts were stirred to the depths of admiration when more than six years ago the flower of our young men, some of our middle aged men, even some of our old men, offered themselves, not in tens, but in hundreds of thousands to defend their country, humanity and civilisation against ungodly tyranny. They did not fail and those who gave their lives will make our admiration permanent. And we think of them, not with admiration only but with hope - hope not bounded by this life. Their self-sacrifice has helped us to realise that death is only transition. I believe that the life beyond the veil on which our dear ones have entered is one of constant growth. They may be very near to us. They do not die, nor lose their mortal sympathy, nor change to us, although they change. They may be very near us. They may be gladdened and even helped if we stand fast in those principles for which they gave their earthly lives. Our hope for them and for the re-union with them is steadfast and will be consecrated by this memorial. It is reinforced by the love we bear them and which we feel sure they bear to us - a love which has its source in our Father in heaven. As we live by these grand principles, so we shall be able to live more and more for the great country on whose behalf they died.

The Rev. A. Leech having dedicated the memorial to the parish and to the glory of God for ever, the assembly, accompanied by the band, sang "Onward Christian Soldiers", during which relatives and friends of the fallen heroes placed wreaths at the foot of the column. The "Last Post" was then sounded by Mr. W.G. Byers, himself an ex-service man, followed by the band playing the selection "Edwinstow". The Vicar pronounced the benediction and the band later marched back to the village playing "Flowers of the Forest".

The company afterwards made an inspection of the memorial, affecting scenes taking place amongst the fathers, mothers and others, whose dear one's names appeared on the tablet. altogether the service was one of the most impressive ever witnessed at Christ Church.

The following names appear on the memorial:- Jack Adams, Thomas William Bedlington, Joseph William Cavanagh, Roland Dalton, James Harrison, John Irving, John Philip Lister, Isaac Ostle, Joseph Pickering, Tom Price, Tom Stephenson Robinson, Harry Robinson,

Robert Kirkbride Renney, Thompson Renney, John Routledge, Edward Gilbert Speight, Harry Smith, William Shaw, James Stephenson, John Sloan, David Clark Thompson, James Graham Wilkinson.

The following wreaths were placed upon the memorial during the service:- A token of remembrance of my dear brother, Private J.W. Cavanagh, from Jennie; In loving memory of Joseph William Cavanagh, from father and mother; In ever loving memory of Rifleman E.G. Speight, from Grandma, mother and Charlie; In loving memory of Private Thompson Renney, from his sorrowing wife and all at Croft House, Great Broughton; In loving memory of Tom and Harry Robinson from father and mother; In loving memory of our dear brother John Irving Lister, from Leema and Tom; In fond remembrance of Corporal John Irving Lister from his wife and daughter and John and Mary Ellen; In loving remembrance of Lance-Corporal James Harrison, from Uncle Tom, Aunt Kate and cousins at Sibson House, Great Broughton; In loving memory of my dear husband, Roland Dalton, from his wife and all at Trough Cottage, Great Broughton; In ever loving memory of my dear son Philip, from Dad, Nan, Alfred and David; In loving memory of our dear son and brother, James G. Wilkinson, from father and mother and sisters. In loving remembrance of Rifleman E.G. Speight, from Frances and Ernest; In memory of our glorious dead, from Miss A. Pearson; In loving memory of John Sloan and Private Tom Price, from Jack and Mary; In Loving memory of our dear brother, Joseph Pickering, from his brothers and sisters; In fond remembrance of Private Thomas W. Bedlington, from father, mother and sister; In loving memory of Isaac Ostle, from father, mother, brothers and sisters; In loving remembrance of Private J.W. Cavanagh, from Uncle Tom, Aunt Annie and family; In loving memory of Tom and Harry Robinson, from Mrs. Purdham and Miss Reid; In loving memory of our dear brother, John Routledge, from Mr and Mrs Harry Routledge, Buckhill Cottages; In loving memory of Joseph William Cavanagh, from Emma. In loving remembrance of the Broughton heroes from J.A.

The memorial, which is of blue slate bears the inscription "In honoured memory of the men from this parish who fell in the great war 1914-1918". Then follow the names of the fallen, with the words "greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends".

The memorial was designed and erected by Messrs Walker Brothers, Monumental Works, Cockermonth'. End of report.

Summary Chapter



The War Memorial in the grounds of Broughton Christ Church

Unveiled June 11th, 1921

Service Number, Battalion, Regiment

Jack Adams	240821, 1st Bn., Border Regiment
Thomas Wm Bedlington	40000, 1st/5th Bn., Border Regiment
Joseph Wm Cavanagh	20430, 1st Bn., Border Regiment
Roland Dalton	107807, 7th Bn., Border Regiment
James Harrison	13022, 6th Bn., Border Regiment
John Irving	240815, 5th Bn., Border Regiment
John Philip Lister	204285, 2nd/7th Bn., Hampshire Regiment
Isaac Ostle	2584, "D" Sqdn., Westmorland and Cumberland Yeomanry
Joseph Pickering	3226, 8th Bn., Australian Infantry, A.I.F.
Tom Price	240854, 2nd Bn., Border Regiment
Tom Stephenson Robinson	5942, 1st/10th Bn., The King's Liverpool Regiment
Harry Robinson	51416, 7th Bn., East Yorkshire Regiment
Robert Kirkbride Renney	260261, "D" Coy., 7th Bn., Border Regiment
Thompson Renney	7989, 2nd Bn., Border Regiment
Edward Gilbert Speight	20615, 1st/7th Bn., West Yorkshire Regiment (POW) Own
Harry Smith	12655, 7th Bn., Border Regiment
William Shaw	240765, 6th Bn., Border Regiment
James Stephenson	781011, 46th Bn., Canadian Infantry
John Sloan	28001, 11th Bn., Border Regiment
David Clark Thompson	20431, 7th Bn., Border Regiment
James Graham Wilkinson	2718, "D" Coy., 1st/5th Bn., Border Regiment
John Routledge	20759, 2nd Bn., Border Regiment

Of the 22 men, 15 were with the Border Regiment; the Westmorland & Cumberland Yeomanry (Isaac Ostle) later merged with the Borderers. Four were with other UK regiments. One with the Australian Infantry, one with the Canadian Infantry.

	D.O.B.	Started Broughton Boys School (unless otherwise)	Died
Jack Adams	February 26th 1898	3rd July 1905	August 19th 1918
Thomas Wm Bedlington	April 14th 1895	July 1st 1901	October 1st 1918
Joseph Wm Cavanagh	May 11th 1894	July 1st 1901	April 19th 1917
Roland Dalton	August 28th 1885	School in Cockermouth	November 15th 1916
James Harrison	March 1st 1895(America)	School in Keswick	August 9th 1915
John Irving	December 16th 1894	July 1st 1901	April 23rd 1917
John Philip Lister	February 7th 1882	August 26th 1889	November 14th 1918
Isaac Ostle	April 6th 1895	July 1st 1901	September 13th 1915
Joseph Pickering	June 20th 1889	August 16th 1897	May 8th 1917
Tom Price	January 21st 1893	Broughton Moor School	October 26th 1917
Tom Stephenson Robinson	February 1st 1893	31st July 1899	January 19th 1917
Harry Robinson	April 26th 1896	July 1st 1902	September 18th 1918
Robert Kirkbride Renney	June 18th 1895	Broughton Moor School	October 28th 1917
Thompson Renney	September 11th 1885	Brigham School	June 29th 1916
Edward Gilbert Speight	February 4th 1899	July 3rd 1905	April 26th 1918
Harry Smith	August 30th 1894	July 1st 1901	September 27th 1915
William Shaw	November 1st 1897	July 3rd 1905	August 22nd 1917
James Stephenson	January 1st 1892	July 31st 1899	November 1st 1918
John Sloan	October 26th 1897	July 1st 1904	July 10th 1917
David Clark Thompson	December 31st 1891	January 9th 1899	June 28th 1916
James Graham Wilkinson	July 31st 1895	July 1st 1902	September 17th 1916
John Routledge	June 26th 1874	August 14th 1882	July 14th 1916

Interesting: Thomas Wm Bedlington, Joseph Wm Cavanagh, John Irving, Isaac Ostle, and Harry Smith all started Broughton Boys school on the same date, 1st July 1901.

Harry Robinson and James Graham Wilkinson started on July 1st 1902.

Jack Adams, William Shaw and Edward Gilbert Speight started on July 3rd 1905.

Edward Gilbert Speight was the youngest to die, 19 years, 2 months: John Routledge the oldest, 42 years

Name	Memorial or Cemetery	
Jack Adams	Borre British Cemetery	France
Thomas Wm Bedlington	Ramicourt British Cemetery	France
Joseph Wm Cavanagh	Windmill British Cemetery	France
Roland Dalton	Broughton Christ Church	
James Harrison	Helles Memorial	Turkey
John Irving	Wancourt British Cemetery	France
John Philip Lister	Basra Memorial	Iraq
Isaac Ostle	Merville Communal Cemetery	France
Joseph Pickering	Villers-Bretonneux Memorial	France
Tom Price	Hooge Crater Cemetery	Belgium
Tom Stephenson Robinson	Lijssenthoek Cemetery	Belgium
Harry Robinson	Vis-En-Artois Memorial	France
Robert Kirkbride Renney	Tyne Cot Memorial	Belgium
Thompson Renney	Thiepval	France
Edward Gilbert Speight	Tyne Cot Memorial	Belgium
Harry Smith	Lijssenthoek Cemetery	Belgium
William Shaw	Tyne Cot Memorial	Belgium
James Stephenson	Auberchicourt Cemetery	France
John Sloan	Nieuport Memorial	Belgium
David Clark Thompson	Citadel Cemetery Fricourt	France
James Graham Wilkinson	Delville Wood Cemetery	France
John Routledge	Thiepval Memorial	France

Commonwealth War Graves Commission Website



The Commonwealth War Graves Commission ensures that 1.7 million people who died in the two world wars will never be forgotten. It cares for cemeteries and memorials at 23,000 locations, in 153 countries. Their website is invaluable in any research work regarding WW1. The casualty database lists the names and place of commemoration of the 1.7 million men and women of the Commonwealth forces who died during the two world wars. It also records details of the 67,000 Commonwealth civilians who died "as a result of enemy action" in the Second World War. By searching the database you can generate a commemoration certificate for those who died.

Some of the 22 certificates only gave rank, regiment and name, others gave fuller information i.e. age, relatives and address. Of the following twenty two (22) certificates, we have added information about age/relatives/address to eleven (11) of the certificates from our research.

In Memory of
Private
J Adams

240821, 1st Bn., Border Regiment who died on 19 August 1918
Son of David and Rebecca Adams, Scott Hill, Great Broughton, Age 20

Remembered with Honour
Borre British Cemetery



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

In Memory of

Private

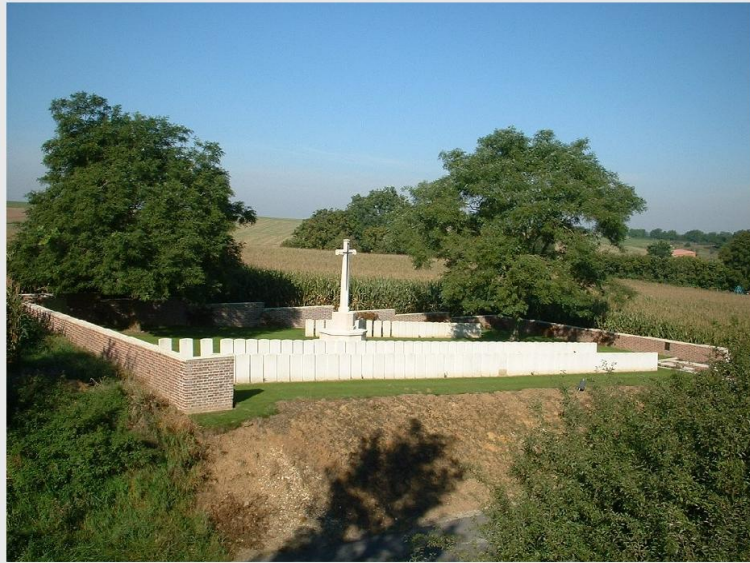
Thomas William Bedlington

40000, 1st/5th Bn., Border Regiment who died on 01 October 1918 Age 23

Son of George Daniel and M. J. Bedlington, of Brewery Lane, Great Broughton, Cockermouth,
Cumberland.

Remembered with Honour

Ramicourt British Cemetery



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

The Bedlington's lived on Brewery Lane, this is now known as 'The Went', the shortcut from the Main Street to The Moor. There was a Brewery alongside the lane (near where now stands Boundary House) until the latter part of the 19th Century.

He started Broughton school on the same day as J W Cavanagh, J Irving, Isaac Ostle and Harry Smith.

In Memory of

Private

J W Cavanagh

20430, 1st Bn., Border Regiment who died on 19 April 1917 Age 22

Son of William and Martha Ann Cavanagh, of 7, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, Cumberland.

Remembered with Honour

Windmill British Cemetery, Monchy-Le-Preux



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Joseph (Joe) Cavanagh was obviously a keen sportsman, he played for both the village rugby and football teams. He worked at Buckhill Colliery; a miner who enjoyed his sport; a typical Broughton man of his time.

In Memory of

Corporal

R Dalton

17807, 7th Bn., Border Regiment who died on 15 November 1916 Age 30

Husband of Esther Dalton, Trough House, Main Street, Great Broughton

Remembered with Honour

Great Broughton (Christ Church) Churchyard



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Buried at Broughton Christ Church

Roland Dalton was wounded in the Battle of the Somme. Although he was transferred to a hospital in Manchester, he died of his wounds on November 15th. 1916. He belonged to a Cockermouth family but married Esther Irving of Broughton and came to live in the village at Trough House, Main Street, from where the funeral cortege began (see chapter 3). His grave can be found near the west wall of the graveyard. His brother-in-law John Edward Irving survived the war.

In Memory of
Lance Corporal

James Harrison

13022, 6th Bn., Border Regiment who died on 09 August 1915 Age 20

Son of the late James and Ann Harrison, of Great Broughton, Cockermouth, Cumberland.

Remembered with Honour
Helles Memorial



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

James Harrison was the first fatality of a village soldier in the war (see chapter 2). He was born in America of Broughton parents. He came to this country with his widowed mother. He lived with his Uncle and Auntie (Mr. & Mrs. Thomas Kirkpatrick) at Sibson House, Main Street, Great Broughton. He died in the Dardanelles/Gallipoli campaign, Turkey. He was one of only two of the men from the village to die outside the European theatre of war (John Phillip Lister died in Mesopotamia/Iraq).

In Memory of

Corporal

John Irving

240815, 5th Bn., Border Regiment who died on 23 April 1917 Age 22

Adopted son of G. and I. Lister; husband of Mary Irving, of Diamond Cottage, Little Broughton, Cockermouth, Cumberland.

Remembered with Honour

Wancourt British Cemetery



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

John Irving was the adopted son of Mr. & Mrs. George Lister, Little Broughton (see chapter 4). When he started Broughton school he was registered as John Lister. He is also remembered on his wife's Mary Jane's grave (1956) at Broughton Baptist Church. Mary Jane (nee Little) was the step-sister of Tom Dixon who survived the war (see chapter 3 and 4).

In Memory of

Private

John Phillip Lister

204285, 2nd/7th Bn., Hampshire Regiment who died on 14 November 1918

Age 36, Husband of Margaret Lister, Sefton Park, Liverpool

Remembered with Honour

Basra Memorial



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

John Phillip Lister was the last man from the village to die, 14th November 1918, three days after the Armistice. He was living and working in Liverpool when he enlisted (see chapter 5). He is remembered on the Basra memorial, Iraq, then Mesopotamia.

In Memory of
Private
I Ostle

2584, "D" Sqdn., Westmorland and Cumberland Yeomanry who died on 13 September 1915 Age 20

Son of Wilson and Sarah Jane Ostle, of Glaister's Cottage, Great Broughton, Cockermouth, Sunderland.

Remembered with Honour
Merville Communal Cemetery



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Isaac Ostle was the second man from the village to die (see chapter 2). He was one of three brothers fighting in the war, Harry and Tom both survived.

In Memory of

Private

Joseph Pickering

3226, 8th Bn., Australian Infantry, A.I.F. who died on 08 May 1917 Age 27

Son of Clement and Jane Elizabeth Pickering. Born at Little Broughton, Cockermouth, England.

Remembered with Honour

Villers-Bretonneux Memorial



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Joseph Pickering was part of a large Broughton family and had emigrated to Australia before the outbreak of war (see chapter 4). He had two other brothers in the war, William and Daniel, both of whom survived. As well as the Villers-Bretonneux Memorial, Joseph is remembered on the Australian War Memorial (AWM) in Canberra. The AWM is a large complex of buildings and garden. Joseph's name is located on Panel 54 in the Commemorative Area.

In Memory of
Private

T Price

240854, 2nd Bn., Border Regiment who died on 26 October 1917

Age 24, husband of Bridget Price, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton

Remembered with Honour
Hooge Crater Cemetery



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Tom Price is also remembered on the memorial in the grounds of St. Columba Church, Broughton Moor. He was born at Lucock Row in 1893 in what was then Little Broughton parish but after 1898 became Broughton Moor (see Introduction chapter). John Sloan and Tom Price were Brothers-In-Law.

Tom Price's wife, Bridget (nee Sloan), therefore lost a brother and husband in the war (see chapter 5).

In Memory of

Private

Tom Stephenson Robinson

5942, 1st/10th Bn., The King's (Liverpool Regiment) who died on 19 January 1917 Age 23

Son of William and Sarah Robinson, of Potts Terrace, Gt. Broughton, Cumberland.

Remembered with Honour

Lijssenthoek Military Cemetery



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Tom Robinson had worked at Buckhill colliery before joining the Liverpool Police Force. From there he joined the Liverpool Scottish Regiment (see chapter 4).

In Memory of

Private

Henry Robinson

51416, 7th Bn., East Yorkshire Regiment who died on 18 September 1918

Age 22, Son of William and Sarah Robinson, Potts Terrace, Broughton

Remembered with Honour

Vis-En-Artois Memorial



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Henry (Harry) Robinson was the brother of Tom Stephenson Robinson. They were the only brothers from the village to die in the war.

In Memory of

Private

Robert Kirkbride Renney

260621, "D" Coy. 7th Bn., Border Regiment who died on 28 October 1917 Age 22

Son of Mr. and Mrs. Renney, of Outfields, Broughton Moor

Remembered with Honour

Tyne Cot Memorial



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Robert (Roy) Renney was born at Outfields, a handful of cottages (now demolished, they were sited in what is now Broughton Moor parish) between Little Broughton and Broughton Moor. In 1895, the year of his birth, the cottages were in the parish of Little Broughton, hence he is remembered both on the Broughton and Broughton Moor memorials (along with Tom Price).

In Memory of

Private

Thompson Renney

7989, 2nd Bn., Border Regiment who died on 29 June 1916 Age 30

Son of William Rennie, of Broughton Cross, and the late Elizabeth Rennie; husband of Jane A. Rennie, of Croft House, Great Broughton, Cockermouth, Cumberland.

Remembered with Honour

Thiepval Memorial



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Thompson Renney's surname was spelled Rennie on the original certificate (corrected above) and in the newspaper report of his death (see chapter 3). He and Robert Renney were not closely related.

In Memory of
Rifleman

Edward Gilbert Speight

20615, 1st/7th Bn., West Yorkshire Regiment (Prince of Wales's Own) who died on 26 April 1918 Age 19

Son of Mr. C. E. and Mrs. E. A. Speight, of The Mount, Great Broughton, Cockermouth, Cumberland.

Remembered with Honour
Tyne Cot Memorial



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Edward Speight was the youngest Broughton man to die, aged 19 years and two months. In chapter 5, in the report of his death, we read that he was brought up by his Grandmother who lived in the Volunteer Inn (he is remembered on her grave at Broughton Church). It further states that his mother is living in Sheffield. This certificate however states that his parents live at The Mount but we know that Robert Telford, the newspaper correspondent, lived at the Mount throughout the war period and longer. **Research helps solve this riddle.** Both Edward and his sister (Frances) were born 'out of wedlock' as the saying goes. When their mother, Elizah (age 21), married Charles Speight in November of 1899 (Edward born February 1899) the couple shortly moved to Rotherham (in the 1911 census they are living in Rotherham with another son, Charles William) but had obviously left toddler Edward and Frances in Broughton with their Grandmother. It seems that when joining the Army, Edward, although giving his mother and father's names as next of kin, must have given Robert Telford's address as the first point of contact.

In Memory of

Private

Henry Smith

12655, 7th Bn., Border Regiment who died on 27 September 1915 Age 21

Son of John and Annie Smith, of Great Broughton, Cockermouth.

Remembered with Honour

Lijssenthoek Military Cemetery



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

Henry (Harry) Smith was a wrestling champion. He won competitions across the North of England. He had also played for the village football and rugby teams (see chapter 2).

In Memory of

Private

William Shaw

240765, 6th Bn., Border Regiment who died on 22 August 1917

Age 19, Son of Mrs Adelaide Thompson, Nook Cottages, Broughton

Remembered with Honour

Tyne Cot Memorial



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

William started Broughton school on the same day as Jack Adams and Edward Speight. Mrs. Margaret Bowman, (nee Shaw), now living at Broughton Moor, is the niece of William Shaw. William volunteered in January 1915 (see chapter 2) at the age of 18. Margaret tells the family story of how William's mother 'flew' to Cockermouth on hearing he had gone there to enlist but was too late to stop him accepting 'the King's shilling'. He was the step-brother of David Thompson who also died.

In Memory of

Private

J Stephenson

781011, 46th Bn., Canadian Infantry who died on 01 November 1918 Age 27

Son of Thomas and Margaret Stephenson, of 20, Nook Cottages, Great Broughton, Cockermouth,
Cumberland.

Remembered with Honour
Auberchicourt British Cemetery



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

James Stephenson had emigrated to Canada from where he joined the Canadian Infantry (see chapter 5). The telegraph telling of his death, arrived at his parent's home on November 11th, 1918, the day the Armistice was announced.

In Memory of
Lance Corporal

John Sloan

28001, 11th Bn., Border Regiment who died on 10 July 1917

Age 19, Son of John and the late Margaret, Nook, Broughton

Remembered with Honour

Nieuport Memorial



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

It was not until April 1918, that John Sloan's parents received confirmation of his death on July 10th 1917 (see chapters 4 and 5). He played for both the village rugby and football teams. John Sloan and Tom Price were Brothers-In-Law.

In Memory of

Private

D Thompson

20431, 7th Bn., Border Regiment who died on 28 June 1916

Age 24, Son of David and the late Hannah, Nook, Broughton

Remembered with Honour

Citadel New Military Cemetery, Fricourt



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

David Thompson died, on wire cutting duties, three days before the Battle of the Somme began (see chapter 3). He had played football and rugby for the village teams. He was the step-brother of William Shaw who also died.

In Memory of
Lance Corporal
J G Wilkinson

2718, "D" Coy. 1st/5th Bn., Border Regiment who died on 17 September 1916 Age 21

Son of John and Sarah Elizabeth Wilkinson, of 5, Clowes Villas, Little Broughton, Cockermouth,
Cumberland.

Remembered with Honour
Delville Wood Cemetery, Longueval



Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

James Graham Wilkinson was killed in the Battle of the Somme (see chapter 3). Two other Broughton men were with him when he died, John Irving (died April 23rd 1917 see chapter 4) and John Barnes (survived).

In Memory of
Private

John Routledge

20759, 2nd Bn., Border Regiment who died on 14 July 1916

Age 42, Son of Dorothy and the late William, Little Broughton

Remembered with Honour
Thiepval Memorial



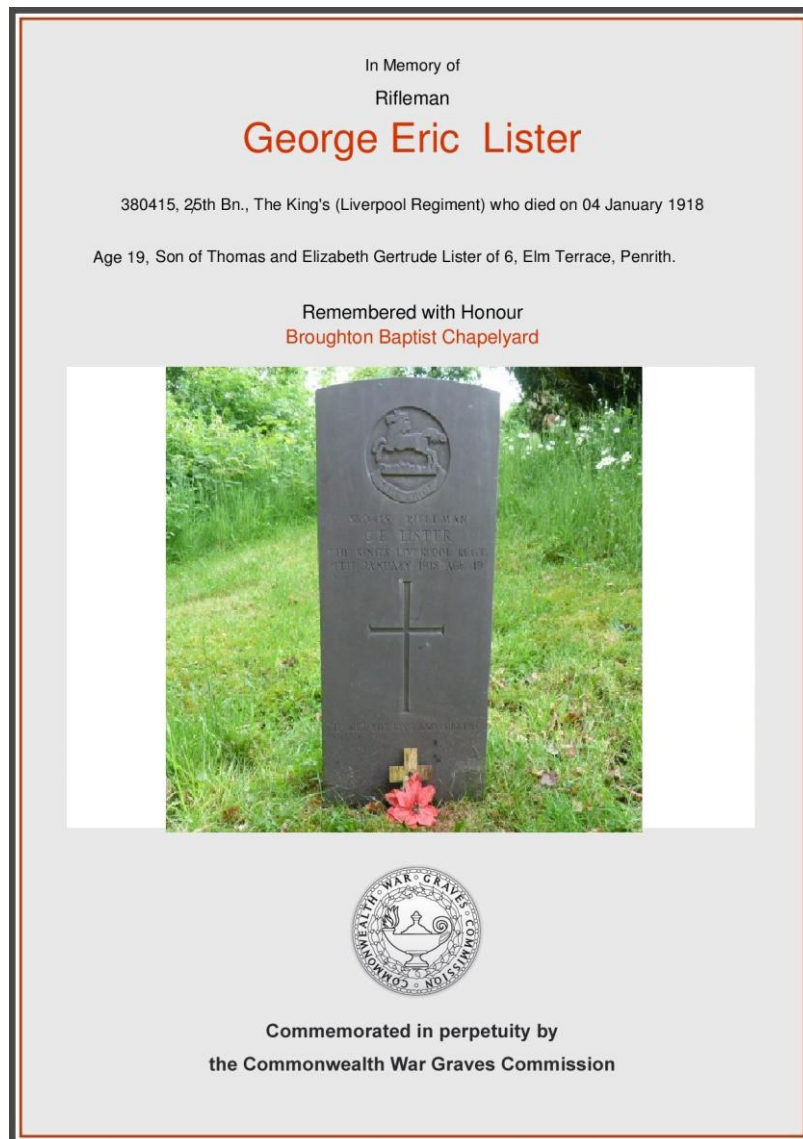
Commemorated in perpetuity by
the Commonwealth War Graves Commission

John Routledge died in the Battle of the Somme (see chapter 3). He was 42 years of age and the oldest man from the village to die in the war.

Broughton Baptist Church

George Eric Lister is **not** on the memorial at Broughton Christ Church. George was not born in the village but in nearby Brigham. He did not go to the village school but probably walked 'over the bridge' to worship at Broughton Baptist Church. His father however was born in Broughton, one of the many Lister's who populated the village at this time. His father and mother lived in Penrith at the time he died from his wounds in a London hospital (see chapter 5). His family had obviously wanted him buried at the family church.

George's grave is on the left as you enter through the front gate



The commemoration certificate on the CWGC website states the '25th' Battalion but this is an error in transcription and should read '2/5' Battalion, the 25th were not deployed overseas until summer 1918.

George is remembered as one of the six names on a tablet inside the church - see next page.



The tablet on the wall inside Broughton Baptist Church.

'To The Honoured Memory of the Men Associated With This Church Who Fell In The War 1914 - 1919: James Harrison, John Irving, George Eric Lister, John Phillip Lister, Thompson Rennie, Henry Smith: This Tablet Was Placed Here By Friends & Relatives In The Congregation'

All are on the memorial at Broughton Christ Church except George Eric Lister (see previous page). All of the men had been regular Sunday school/choir/congregation members of the Baptist church.



This is the Roll of Honour which was talked about at a meeting of the Thomas Paisley Institute in chapter 2. Probably produced mid-to-late 1915. It gives the names of the men who volunteered to serve. Conscription was not introduced until 1916.

Note that the war is called the Great European War and there is no end date (1914 -) signifying that it was written during the war.

This roll hangs in the British Legion building, see next page for transcription.

Roll of Honour

of the men from the Parish of Great Broughton
who answered their Country's call and served
with the Colours in the great European War
1914 -

John Adams	William Allason
John Barnes	William Carruthers
Joseph William Cavanagh	John Collister
Jerry Craghill	Walter Craghill
John Craghill	George Crear
David Douglas	Thomas Dixon
James Dixon	Ritson Foster
J Fearon	R H Fearon
Matthew Gunson	James Harrison
John E Irving	John Irving
Tom P King	Joseph Pickering
Joseph Strickland	Archibald J Forsyth
John Pearson	Daniel Pickering
William Pickering	Thompson Renney
Richard Little	Robert Mulholland
George Moore	John Moore
Isaac Ostle	Harry Ostle
Thomas Ostle	Thomas Price
Isaac Purdham	Wilson Pearson
Joseph Rigg	William Rigg
John Robinson	Joseph Skerry
Harry Smith	William Shaw
John Sloane	William Stephenson
Ernest Tweedle	David Thompson
Henry Twigg	Daniel Wallace
James Wilkinson	Ernest Watson
Joseph Reed	John Bowman
Joseph Studholme	Matthew G Gunson

Query-: Matthew Gunson is recorded twice. It is the same person, Matthew G Gunson is first recorded in the 1901 census age 8 (with the G middle name) as he is in the school register, living at Brewery Lane (The Went). See chapters 2 and 3 about Matthew's experiences.

John Irving and John E Irving are **not** the same person. John Irving died (see chapter 4) but John Edward survived. He was the brother-in-law of Roland Dalton who died (see chapter 3).

Interesting Numbers: (56). Fifty Six men are on the Roll of Honour, (a 1915 roll, so they would all be volunteers). They would be living in the parish but Joseph Pickering is included although he was living in Australia.

(13). Thirteen of these volunteers on the Roll of Honour were among the twenty two (22) who died.

(9). Of the other nine who died -:

James Stephenson, volunteer, Canadian Infantry. Canada did not introduce conscription until late 1917, James joined in 1915 (see later in this chapter).

Tom Stephenson Robinson, volunteered at Liverpool 1915 (see chapter 4).

Roland Dalton volunteered for the Border Regiment in November 1914 (see chapter 3).

John Routledge, volunteer. We know John Routledge 'enlisted soon after the outbreak of war' (see chapter 3). In the 1911 census (age 36) he is a farm worker at Milnthorpe (Westmorland) so he would probably have volunteered at Kendal to the Border Regiment.

Robert Kirkbride Renney. A volunteer who enlisted 'soon after the outbreak of war'. (see chapter 4). In 1914 he was living in Broughton Moor parish so would not have been included on this roll.

John Phillip Lister was living in Liverpool. Conscription was introduced in 1916, date of John joining not known (see chapter 6).

Thomas Bedlington, Harry Robinson, Edward Gilbert Speight. These may have volunteered or been conscripted. All three died in the last year of the war.

(18). So we can say that at least eighteen of those that died were volunteers.

(5). Five of those that died were married, Roland Dalton, John Irving, John Philip Lister, Tom Price and Thompson Renney.

(12). Twelve were coal miners (one had been a miner but switched to another job) - nine **(9)** at Buckhill Colliery.

(6). Six of those that died were from families that lived in the Nook. The Nook houses are situated off the South West end of the Main Street. They were built in the 19th century as homes for those that worked in the coalmines. Although some were demolished in the early 1970's, there are still 18 houses, refurbished or new, that comprise 'The Nook'.

Burned Records

How good it would have been to publish the full service records of the twenty two who died. A bombing raid in World War Two however meant that many WW1 records were destroyed.

To quote from the National Archives website "Unfortunately, more than half of their service records were destroyed in September 1940, when a German bombing raid struck the War Office repository in Arnside Street, London. An estimated 2.8 million service records survived the bombing or were reconstructed from the records of the Ministry of Pensions. This means that there is roughly a 40% chance of finding the service of a soldier who was discharged at some time between 1914 and 1920. These records that survived are known as "The Burned Records".

Medals

British Army Medal Index Cards 1914 - 1920

To quote from the National Archives website "These records are index cards created by the Army Medal Office towards the end of the First World War. They record the medals that men and women who served in the First World War were entitled to claim".

Fortunately most of these medal index cards survived and are displayed on the pages that follow.

The most recognised WW1 campaign medals issued were as follows:

The 1914 Star - awarded to those who served between August 5th to midnight 22nd November 1914, the first three months of the war.

The 1914 - 15 Star - awarded to those who served between August 5th 1914 and December 31st 1915, except for those awarded the 1914 Star.

The British War Medal, 1914 to 1918, awarded to those who served in a theatre of war between August 5th 1914 and November 11th 1918.

The Allied Victory Medal - Awarded to all those who served. The recipients service number, rank, name and unit were impressed on the rim.



1914 Star

British War Medal

Victory Medal

Surviving Attestation record - James Harrison

Forms
E 2065
Army Form B 2065

SHORT SERVICE.

(Three years with the Colours.) *Out of use of War.*

ATTESTATION OF

No. *13022* Name **HARRISON James** Corps *Bullgill*

Questions to be put to the Recruit before Enlistment.

1. What is your Name?	1. <i>James Harrison</i>
2. In or near what Parish or Town were you born?	2. In the Parish of <i>Rockvale</i> in or near the Town of <i>Rockvale</i> in the County of <i>Colorado</i> U.S.A.
3. Are you a British Subject?	3. <i>No</i>
4. What is your Age?	4. <i>19</i> Years, <i>12</i> Months
5. What is your Trade or Calling?	5. <i>Farm Servant at Hayton, Bullgill with Mr. B. C. Hayton, Bullgill</i>
6. Have you resided out of your Father's house for three years, continuously in the same place, or occupied a house or land of the yearly value of £10 for one year, and paid rates for the same, and, in either case, if so, state where?	6. <i>No</i>

You are hereby warned that if after enlistment it is found that you have given a wilfully false answer to any of the following seven questions, you will be liable to a punishment of two years' imprisonment with hard labour.

7. Are you, or have you been, an Apprentice? If so, where? for what period? and, when did, or will, the period of your apprenticeship expire?	7. <i>No</i>
8. Are you Married?	8. <i>No</i>
9. Have you ever been sentenced to imprisonment by the Civil Power?	9. <i>No</i>
10. Do you now belong to the Royal Navy, the Army, the Royal Marines, the Militia, the Special Reserve, the Territorial Force, the Army Reserve, the Militia Reserve, or any Naval Reserve Force? If so, to what unit and Corps?	10. <i>No</i>
11. Have you ever served in the Royal Navy, the Army, the Royal Marines, the Militia, the Special Reserve, the Territorial Force, the Imperial Yeomanry, the Volunteers, the Army Reserve, the Militia Reserve, or any Naval Reserve Force? If so, state which unit and cause of discharge.	11. <i>No</i>
12. Have you truly stated the whole, if any, of your previous Service?	12. <i>No previous Service</i>
13. Have you ever been rejected as unfit for the Military or Naval Forces of the Crown? If so, on what grounds?	13. <i>No</i>
14. Are you willing to be vaccinated or re-vaccinated?	14. <i>Yes</i>
15. Are you willing to be enlisted for General Service?	15. <i>Yes</i>
16. Did you receive a Notice, and do you understand its meaning, and who gave it to you?	16. <i>Yes</i> (Name: <i>B. H. Harrison</i> , Corp: <i>1st Buffs, Regt. R.</i>)
17. Are you willing to serve upon the following conditions provided His Majesty should so long require your services?	17. <i>Yes</i>

For a term of three years, unless War lasts longer than three years, in which case you will be retained until the War is over. Employment with the exception of Mounted Units, and as Clerks, Messengers, and Drivers, shall be continued until your services can be spared, but such continuation shall be on one-sided engagements. If however, the War is over in less than three years, you will be discharged with all convenient speed.

I, *James Harrison*, do solemnly declare that the above answers made by me to the above questions are true, and that I am willing to fulfil the engagements made.

James Harrison SIGNATURE OF RECRUIT.
E. B. Furuska Signature of Witness.

OATH TO BE TAKEN BY RECRUIT ON ATTESTATION.

I, *James Harrison*, swear by Almighty God, that I will be faithful and bear true Allegiance to His Majesty King George the Fifth, His Heirs, and Successors, and that I will, as in duty bound, honestly and faithfully defend His Majesty, His Heirs, and Successors, in Person, Crown, and Dignity against all enemies, and will observe and obey all orders of His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, and of the Generals and Officers set over me. So help me God.

CERTIFICATE OF MAGISTRATE OR ATTESTING OFFICER.

The Recruit above named was cautioned by me that if he made any false answer to any of the above questions he would be liable to be punished as provided in the Army Act.

The above questions were then read to the recruit in my presence.

I have taken care that he understands each question, and that his answer to each question has been duly entered as replied to, and the said recruit has made and signed the declaration and taken the oath before me at *Aspatria* on this *21st* day of *Sept* 191*4*.

Signature of the Justice *James G. Bell*

If any alteration is required on this page of the Attestation, a Justice of the Peace should be requested to make it and initial the alteration under Section 3 (6), Army Act.


The Recruit should, if he require it, receive a copy of the Declaration on Army Form B 2065.

Should the holder of "Lindale" Bn. of the Buffs Regt. be found Harrison would be a member of this Bn. - if this can be arranged...

This Attestation (enlistment) page record of James Harrison is a 'burned record'; there would have been much more about his war service. It shows that James was born in Rockvale, Colorado, Denver, USA., confirming the census records as described in chapter 2. Rockvale was a coalmining district. James lived with his Uncle and Auntie in Broughton when he came back from America. On this form he is working as a Farm Servant at Hayton, Bullgill (some 6 miles from Broughton). It is signed and dated September 21st, 1914, some six weeks after war was declared. He died on August 9th 1915, see chapter 2.

Attestation record - Joseph Pickering

This is a certified copy

AUSTRALIAN  MILITARY FORCES.

AUSTRALIAN IMPERIAL FORCE.

Attestation Paper of Persons Enlisted for Service Abroad.

No. 38 Feb Name PICKERING Joseph
 Unit 1st Depot Dist Tasmania 114th Batta
 8th Bn - 7th REIN. 24 BATTN
 Joined on 2nd 7th

Questions to be put to the Person Enlisting before Attestation.

1. What is your Name? ... Joseph Pickering
2. In or near what Parish or Town were you born? ... Broughton in the County of Cumberland England
3. Are you a natural born British Subject or a Naturalized British Subject? (N.B.—If the latter, papers to be shown.) ... Natural born British subject
4. What is your age? ... 25^{yo} 2^{mo}
5. What is your trade or calling? ... Groom
6. Are you, or have you been, an Apprentice? If so, where, to whom, and for what period? ... No
7. Are you married? ... No
8. Who is your next of kin? (Address to be stated) ... Deceased Mother Mrs J E Pickering Broughton England Cumberland
9. Have you ever been convicted by the Civil Power? ... No Broughton
10. Have you ever been discharged from any part of His Majesty's Forces, with Ignominy, or as Incurable and Worthless, or on account of Conviction of Felony, or of a Sentence of Penal Servitude, or have you been dismissed with Disgrace from the Navy? ... No Cocker mouth Cumberland England
11. Do you now belong to, or have you ever served in, His Majesty's Army, the Marines, the Militia, the Militia Reserve, the Territorial Force, Royal Navy, or Colonial Forces? If so, state which, and if not now serving, state cause of discharge ... No Anne Pickering Broughton n. Cocker mouth was P.E. band Oct 1917.
12. Have you stated the whole, if any, of your previous service? ... Yes
13. Have you ever been rejected as unfit for His Majesty's Service? If so, on what grounds? ... No
14. (For married men, widowers with children, and soldiers who are the sole support of widowed mother)—Do you understand that no separation allowance will be issued in respect of your service beyond an amount which together with pay would reach eight shillings per day? ... Yes
15. Are you prepared to undergo inoculation against small pox and enteric fever? ... Yes

I, Joseph Pickering do solemnly declare that the above answers made by me to the above questions are true, and I am willing and hereby voluntarily agree to serve in the Military Forces of the Commonwealth of Australia within or beyond the limits of the Commonwealth.

And I further agree to allot not less than two-fifths of the pay payable to me from time to time during my service for the support of my wife and children.

Date 2/8/15 Joseph Pickering
 Signature of person enlisted.

D. 877/13.—C. 602. *This clause should be struck out in the case of unmarried men or widowers without children under 18 years of age. †Two-fifths must be allotted to the wife, and if there are children three-fifths must be allotted.

© Commonwealth of Australia (National Archives of Australia) 2013

Joseph Pickering had emigrated to Australia, see chapter 4. This Attestation record is from the Australian National Archives (ANA). Many thanks also for help from the staff of the Australian War Memorial. It is signed and dated August 2nd, 1915. He died on May 8th 1917. The ANA has other material relating to Joseph's service including witness statements of his death (see chapter 4) and medical records.

Attestation record - James Stephenson

ATTESTATION PAPER
CANADIAN OVER-SEAS EXPEDITIONARY FORCE

No. 467223
Folio.

1. 47
Dicka 46th Batts 1915
Attestation

QUESTIONS TO BE PUT BEFORE ATTESTATION.
(ANSWERS)

1. What is your name? James Stephenson *Lieut. Col.*

2. In what Town, Township, or Parish, and in what Country were you born? Broughton, Cumberland, Eng.

3. What is the name of your next-of-kin? Thomas Stephenson (Father)

4. What is the address of your next-of-kin? 20 New Cottages, Gt. Broughton.

5. What is the date of your birth? 1st January 1892

6. What is your trade or calling? Labourer

7. Are you married? Single

8. Are you willing to be vaccinated or re-vaccinated? Yes

9. Do you now belong to the Active Militia? No

10. Have you ever served in any Military Force? No
If so, state particulars of former Service.

11. Do you understand the nature and terms of your engagement? Yes

12. Are you willing to be attested to serve in the CANADIAN OVER-SEAS EXPEDITIONARY FORCE? Yes

J. Stephenson (Signature of Man.)
J. Stephenson (Signature of Witness.)

DECLARATION TO BE MADE BY MAN ON ATTESTATION.

I, James Stephenson, do solemnly declare that the above answers made by me to the above questions are true, and that I am willing to fulfil the engagements by me now made, and I hereby engage and agree to serve in the Canadian Over-Seas Expeditionary Force, and to be attached to any arm of the service therein, for the term of one year, or during the war now existing between Great Britain and Germany should that war last longer than one year, and for six months after the termination of that war provided His Majesty should so long require my services, or until legally discharged.

J. Stephenson (Signature of Recruit.)
J. Stephenson (Signature of Witness.)

Date 20th May 1915

OATH TO BE TAKEN BY MAN ON ATTESTATION.

I, James Stephenson, do make Oath, that I will be faithful and bear true Allegiance to His Majesty King George the Fifth, His Heirs and Successors, and that I will as in duty bound honestly and faithfully defend His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, in Person, Crown and Dignity, against all enemies, and will observe and obey all orders of His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, and of all the Generals and Officers set over me. So help me God.

J. Stephenson (Signature of Recruit.)
J. Stephenson (Signature of Witness.)

Date 20th May 1915

CERTIFICATE OF MAGISTRATE.

The Recruit above-named was cautioned by me that if he made any false answer to any of the above questions he would be liable to be punished as provided in the Army Act.
The above questions were then read to the Recruit in my presence.
I have taken care that he understands each question, and that his answer to each question has been duly entered as replied to, and the said Recruit has made and signed the declaration and taken the oath before me, at Moose Jaw this 20th day of May 1915

J. P. [Signature] (Signature of Justice.)

I certify that the above is a true copy of the Attestation of the above-named Recruit.

[Signature] Lieut. Col. (Approving Officer.)
Cmdg. 46th. Battalion, C. E. F.

M. F. W. 28.
200 M. 2-15.
H.Q. 1773-29-241.

James Stephenson had emigrated to Canada, see chapter 5. Many Thanks to Mary Munk, Archives Canada for help with this documentation. It is signed and dated May 20th, 1915. He died on November 1st 1918.

Medals

As described earlier, these medal index cards were compiled at the end of the war. They give name, rank, regiment (corps) and service number - it also gives the both the number of the roll and page within, where the award is recorded.

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regtl. No.
ADAMS John	Bord R		2731
	— — —	Pte	240821
<hr/>			
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1/103 B4	955	
BRITISH	— do —	do	
STAR			
<hr/>			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			
K. 1980			

John Adams was awarded the British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regtl. No.
BEDLINGTON Thomas W.	Bord R	Pte	40000
<hr/>			
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1/103 B3	839	
BRITISH	..		
STAR			
<hr/>			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			
K. 1980			

Thomas Bedlington was awarded the British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regt. No.
CAVANAGH Joseph. W.	2. BORD R	Pte	20430
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1/103139.	2221.	
BRITISH	—do—	—do—	
15 STAR	H/1/449	Supp 133.	
Theatre of War first served in	115		
Date of entry therein	5-10-15		

K. 1330

Joseph Cavanagh was awarded the 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regt. No.
DALTON Roland.	4th BORD R	Sgt *A/Cpl	14807
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	* H/1/103132	346	
BRITISH	—do—	—do—	
15 STAR	H/1/53.	26	
Theatre of War first served in	11 France		
Date of entry therein	18-12-15.		

E/319113/5
K. 1330

Roland Dalton was awarded the 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

34

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regtl. No.
HARRISON	G/ Bnd R	PO	13022
James			
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1/10356	1481	1st A 9.8.15.
BRITISH	- do -	- do -	
15 STAR	H/1/11B	31.	
Theatre of War first served in		2B Balkans.	
Date of entry therein		187.15.	

K. 1300.

James Harrison was awarded the 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

27

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regtl. No.
IRVING	Bnd R	Cpl	2719
John			240815
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1/10354	956	
BRITISH	- do -	- do -	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			

K. 1300.

John Irving was awarded the British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regtl. No.
LISTER	Hamps R.	Pte.	204285.
John. P			
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY			
BRITISH	6/1/103. a.	63.	Ret ^d (1743 KR) 7998/Adl.
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			
			7998/Adl K. 1380

John Lister was awarded the British War Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regtl. No.
OSTLE	W/Ld C ^o Geo West & Cumb Geo	Pte	2584
ISAAC.			
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	4/118 B	1/23	Sea 13-9-15
BRITISH	do	do	
15 STAR	24/135	394	
Theatre of War first served in (1) France			
Date of entry therein 23-7-15			
			6/153576/2 6.3/9/3929K. 1380

Isaac Ostle was awarded the 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.		Corps.	Rank.	Regt. No.
PRICE Thomas		Bad R — 1 —	Pte	2794 240854
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.	
VICTORY	H/4/103 P4	949		
BRITISH	— do —	— do —		
STAR				
Theatre of War first served in				
Date of entry therein				

K. 1380

Tom Price was awarded the British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.		Corps.	Rank.	Regt. No.
ROBINSON Tom S.		L'POOL R	Pte	5942
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.	
VICTORY	H/2/102 B ²	118 B		
BRITISH	— do —	— do —		
STAR				
Theatre of War first served in				
Date of entry therein				

K. 1380

Tom Robinson was awarded the British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regt. No.
ROBINSON	E. Yorks R.	Pte.	51416
Henry.			
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	Op/102 B15	1581	
BRITISH	do.	do.	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			

K 1380

Harry Robinson was awarded the British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regt. No.
RENNEY	^{F/2} West Glamorgan Bord R.	Pte.	2385
Robert		Pte.	260621
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1/103 B4	970	Ham A.
BRITISH	do.	do.	
15 STAR	H/1/3c	5	
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			

K 1380

Robert Renney was awarded the 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Campaign :— **1914** (A) Where decoration was earned.
 (B) Present situation.

Name	Corps	Rank	Reg. No.	Roll on which included (if any)		
(A) RENNIE	<i>2nd Bnd R Pte</i>	<i>Pte</i>	<i>4989</i>	MEDAL	ROLL	PAGE
(B) <i>Thompson</i>	<i>—</i>	<i>—</i>	<i>—</i>	VICTORY	<i>4/1/03 B</i>	<i>154</i>
				BRITISH	<i>do</i>	<i>do</i>
				STAR	<i>4/1/13</i>	<i>65</i>
Action taken				<i>K in A</i>		
<i>6/asp/2/2646</i>						
QUALIFYING DATE. <i>5/10/14</i> <small>(6 34 46) W234-HP5590 500,000 4/19 HWV(P240) K608</small>						

[OVER.]

Thompson Renney was awarded the 1914 Star, British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name	Corps	Rank	Regtl. No.
SPEIGHT	<i>W. Yorks R.</i>	<i>Pte</i>	<i>20615</i>
<i>Edward. G.</i>			
Medal	Roll	Page	Remarks
VICTORY	<i>07/104</i>	<i>B14</i>	<i>K in A 26-4-18.</i>
BRITISH	<i>"</i>	<i>"</i>	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			

K. 1380.

Edward Speight was awarded the British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

34

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regtl. No.
SMITH	7/Bord R	Pte	12655
<i>Henry</i>			
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1/103 B 5/310		D.O.W 27-9-15
BRITISH	do	do	
15 STAR	H/15 B	84	
Theatre of War first served in <i>01 France</i>			
Date of entry therein <i>24-7-15</i>			

K. 1900.

Harry Smith was awarded the 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regtl. No.
SHAW	Bord R		2634
William		Pte	270765
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1/103 B 4/493		
BRITISH	do	do	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			

K. 1930

William Shaw was awarded the British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regtl. No.
SLOAN	BORD. R. - do -	Pte.	2791 28601
John			
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1103 B.	100	
BRITISH	- do -	- do -	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			
			K. 1380

John Sloan was awarded the British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regtl. No.
THOMPSON	BORD. R.	Pte	20431
David			
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1103 B.	37-3761	
BRITISH	do	do	
STAR			
Theatre of War first served in			
Date of entry therein			
			K. 1380

David Thompson was awarded the British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regt. No.
34 WILKINSON	5/Bord. R.	Pte	2718
J. G. Ames			
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	H/1/03 B4	1039	Kin A. 17-8-16.
BRITISH	do	do	
15 STAR	H/1/20 B	33	
Theatre of War first served in	France		
Date of entry therein	17-8-15.		

K. 1380.

James Wilkinson was awarded the 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

Name.	Corps.	Rank.	Regt. No.
35 ROUTLEDGE	* 2. Border R	Pte	20759
John	do	"	"
Medal.	Roll.	Page.	Remarks.
VICTORY	* H/1/03 B12	2718	Kin A 14.7.16
BRITISH	do	do	
15 STAR	H/1/39 B	62	
Theatre of War first served in	France		
Date of entry therein	18.12.15		

K. 1380

John Routledge was awarded the 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal

William 'Billy' Byers

The World War One medals of Billy Byers are now on display at Broughton Primary School



Libby Eland, Owen Donald and Governor Ray Dobie with Billy's medals. The piano in the background was bought to mark Billy's retirement from the Governing body in 1979.

School Governor, Chairman, excellent musician



Billy entered Broughton Boys school on the 3rd of July 1905. Billy was an excellent singer and musician who came from a musical family of fathers, sons and uncles. He had a special love of brass band music. His father John was the conductor of the Broughton Rechabite Brass Band mentioned many times in this book. Billy left school to work in the pits and joined the army in 1918, the last year of the War. During initial training in Crosby, near Liverpool, Billy was part of the Battalion Concert Party that entertained across Liverpool. After the war, as a singer, his reputation grew as he performed solo or in choral pieces in the churches of West Cumbria. He was a member of the Cockermouth Amateur Operatic Society, Broughton Male Voice Choir and the Derwent Valley Singers. He played in Broughton Brass Band and Workington Brass Band. He also found time to play in the Gaiety Dance Band, a four-piece band that entertained at many functions. Billy played, trumpet, horn, piano and organ with these various bands.

He was a school governor from 1951 to 1979. From 1964 to 1979 he was Chairman of the Governing body. At a ceremony to mark his retirement from the Governing body in 1979, a piano was unveiled to mark the occasion. The piano is still in use today.

His son Eric and many family relatives still live in the village. Billy died in 1988.

His brother, Harold Gladstone Byers, also fought in the war and survived.



Picture of Private John Collister (age 38, Service number 15408, survived the war), 23 The Nook, Great Broughton, with his family taken in November 1915. He enlisted in D Company, ***11th Border Regiment** on 28th October 1914. Sitting, wife Sarah (54), daughter Elizabeth, 18 and son Albert 15. He is on the Roll of Honour seen earlier in this chapter. He was awarded the 1914-1915 Star, British War Medal and the Allied Victory Medal. Many thanks to Spike Johnstone and his website on the Border Regiment. Thanks also to Roland Edgar for the picture of John Collister. John had another son, Raymond; all of the family are well remembered in the village. His daughter Elizabeth (pictured) became Mrs. Kirkpatrick and her son John William Robert (JWR) died in World War Two (WW2) when his Navy base in the South of England was attacked. Thanks to JWR's schoolboy friend, Gordon Studholme (age 93, a WW2 veteran himself), fit and well and living in the village, for this and other information.

Gordon has visited JWR's grave in Penzance.

The Border Regiment during WWI - The Border Regiment formed a total of 16 battalions during WW1 from the pre-war establishment of two Regular, one Reserve and two Territorial battalions. The Regiment was awarded 74 battle honours and its officers and men won five Victoria Crosses during the war. The Border Regiment lost nearly 7,000 casualties during the war.

***The 11th (Service) Battalion**, The Border Regiment (Lonsdale) was raised on September 17th 1914 by the Earl of Lonsdale and an Executive Committee in Carlisle, Kendal and Workington with an HQ at Penrith. The Earl of Lonsdale had entertained The German Kaiser, Wilhelm II, at his Lowther, Penrith, estate only a few years before the war began.

War time meeting places - The Albert Hall



The Albert Hall appears in articles from the 1890's. Wood House (on the left) was originally a farm house in the 19th Century. They were the only buildings then on the road from Great Broughton main street to Little Broughton. The property on the right (what was to be the Albert Hall) would have been a barn and livestock building. In the 1901 Census, Clem Pickering (his son Joseph died in the war, see chapter 4) is living in Wood House as the Coachman to the Harris family. The Harris family lived at Derwent Bank, the large, walled residence on the corner of the junction of main street and the road to Little Broughton. We can only assume that the Harris family owned Wood House. The other assumption is that the barn and livestock building was allowed by the Harris family to be used by the village as a hall. It would have been typical of their benevolence. It is now the house Woodlea.



Assembly Room - We have read of meetings and fund raising events held at the Assembly Room. The Assembly Room was part of the Punch Bowl property, on the right as viewed from the front.



Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute (TPMI) - Focal point of war effort

The majority of men in the village at the end of 19th century and the beginning of the 20th century, belonged to village's working mens club. It was first established in 1875 at Little Broughton in the former premises of the Dog and Gun Inn. In 1887 it moved into the Old Vicarage premises on the main street Great Broughton. 1891/2 saw the erection of a new building, still standing on the main street. Thomas Paisley gave the land and money to establish the club and upon his death in 1895 (age 48) it was renamed the 'Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute 1895' (TPMI). During the war years, as we have read, it was the main meeting point for all issues concerning the villages response to the conflict.

Thomas Paisley was a man who served the village well. He was at various times, President of the rugby club, a school governor, parish councillor and district councillor. At Christmas, he provided for the elderly of the village by distributing of tea, beef and clothing. The TPMI was his lasting legacy to the village. His wife Mary continued such good work after his death, she gave the land for a tennis and bowling club where now stands the Moorfield housing estate. As we have read, her and daughters Mary and Annie ('the misses Paisleys') , were involved in many fund raising events during the war, especially the collecting and posting of eggs to the war front. They lived at Ivy Cottage, Little Broughton, now Broughton Manor. Mrs Paisley died in 1940 (age 86), daughter Mary in 1987 (99) and Annie in 1986 (97). Their only son, Fawcett Dodgson Paisley, died (age 25) in 1911 in Ceylon (now Sri Lanka). There is a family burial plot at Broughton Christ Church.

The building is now being converted to a private residence.

Endowed Schoolroom



Mentioned often in this book, the Endowed School room was situated at the entrance to the school.

In 1722 Joseph Ashley built the schoolroom and four Alms houses (seen to the left) for the children, deserving men and women of the village. In 1735 he formed them into a charity. The schoolroom was rebuilt in 1847. In 1882 the present school was opened and the schoolroom became an Infant school only. In 1904 when an Infant school was built, the school room became a place where meetings, teas, celebrations etc. were held, as described in this book. It was also used as a canteen when, in 1943, school dinners commenced. It has now been converted to a private residence.

Robert Telford – 'Mr. Broughton'

Thank you Mr. Telford - Most of this book is due to his diligent recording of village life by Robert Telford. As mentioned in Chapter 1, he was the correspondent for the parish to the West Cumberland Times.

No name is mentioned more in this book than Robert Telford's. Wanted something organised in the village? Ask Mr. Telford. At the end of the 19th and the beginning of the 20th century, it seems Mr. Telford was involved in every kind of activity. From sport to civic societies, Mr. Telford would be at the forefront of any administration. If there was a special occasion, a supper to be organised, a presentation to be made, Mr. Telford would do it. In his obituary in the Workington Star on the 15th June 1937, we learn that Mr. Telford had suffered a terrible accident as a young man on a farm and lost an arm and part of his other hand. In census records (he was, of course, the enumerator, the person that organised the census in the village), Mr. Telford's occupation is listed as water rate collector. So active was he in village life, that he became known as 'Mr. Broughton'. As we have read in this book, Service men in

WW1 who had left the village before 1914, would still write to Robert with their news from the front.

He was one of the first members of the Broughton Working Men's Club when it started at Little Broughton and became its secretary when it moved to Great Broughton and became the Thomas Paisley Memorial Institute.

- A member of Broughton School managers (1897-1904) followed by 33 years as clerk to the managers
- A member and clerk to Broughton Parish Council; Clerk to Broughton Moor PC
- He was either secretary, treasurer or both to the village Rugby Union, Northern Union and Association football teams.
- Secretary of the Old Folks Committee
- Treasurer of the Bowling Green Club
- Chairman of National Deposit Friendly Society
- He was secretary to the committee that organised Broughton Gala and Sports.
- Village huntsman
- Secretary to the village's National Relief Fund
- Organised the sending of parcels to serving WW1 men
- Carnival Secretary and President
- Outside village life, he was secretary of the Cumberland and Westmorland Wrestling Society
- He helped found the Derwent Valley Football League
- A committee member of Cumberland Football Association
- A committee member of Cumberland Footracing Society



....and much more. All of this and a full time job. All of this with just pen, paper and the postal service.

Robert Telford

As this book has described, his daughters also played their part in the fund raising activities; Nellie (teacher at Broughton School) playing the piano, singing and helping to organise events. His son Robert H. served in the war (see chapter 5). Robert H. died at Wigton in 1936.

Robert Telford himself died in 1937. He is buried at Broughton Christ Church.

His Great Grand Daughter Lyn Harkness lives in the village.

We have mentioned many relations of the those that served who are still living locally. These are just a few however of such relatives. Those who are mentioned in the village helping with fund raising also have relatives living in the district. Hopefully this book will encourage people to research their links with the men who went to war and those who helped the war effort.

.....and after the war?.....derelict village?

What happened after the war? The coal mine Alice closed in 1921, Bertha in 1923 and Buckhill in 1932. The miners strike in 1926 saw many children being fed at specially setup feeding centres. The depression of the early 1930's severely affected West Cumberland (Cumbria). In a report commissioned by the Government on the effect of the depression in North West and North East England, there are the lines ".....the town of Cockermouth itself cannot be described as derelict but the Branch Office area contains a village, **Broughton**, which comes near to being in the derelict category....."

Did the village ever get its allotments? How long before the new houses asked for were built? When was the sewage system finally put in place? How did the village recover from the poverty and lack of jobs of the 1930's?

None of these issues were resolved easily.....but that's another story.

The End